

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2022 with funding from
University of Toronto

<https://archive.org/details/31761114688260>

CA1
Z 1
-74M211

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

6
Government
Publications

IN THE MATTER OF APPLICATIONS BY EACH OF

- (a) CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A
RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS
CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON TERRITORY AND
THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, and
- (b) FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES LTD. FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY
THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS
WITHIN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES

FOR THE PURPOSE OF A PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND
ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION,
OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE
PROPOSED PIPELINE

(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Vancouver, B.C.,

May 12, 1976.

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARING

Volume 51

CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.

JUN - 3 1976

LIBRARY

APPEARANCES:

| | | Page |
|----|--|------|
| 1 | | |
| 2 | Mr. Ian G. Scott, Q.C. | |
| 3 | Mr. Ian Waddell, and for Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry; | |
| 4 | Mr. Pierre Genest, Q.C. and | |
| 5 | Mr. Darryl Carter, for Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Limited; | |
| 6 | Mr. Alan Hollingworth and | |
| 7 | Mr. John W. Lutes, for Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd.; | |
| 8 | Mr. Russell Anthony and | |
| 9 | Pro. Alastair Lucas for Canadian Arctic Resources Committee; | |
| 10 | Mr. Glen Bell, for Northwest Territories Indian Brotherhood, and Metis Association of the Northwest Territories. | |
| 11 | Miss Linda HURST | 5139 |
| 12 | Miss Jill WIGST | 5140 |
| 13 | Michael FEVRIKITA | 5141 |
| 14 | Alexander HENRIKSEN | 5142 |
| 15 | John LAMONT | 5151 |
| 16 | Rev. Ted EREN, | |
| 17 | Rev. Peter DAVIDSON, | |
| 18 | Mrs. Jeannette STEINER | |
| 19 | Peter CHAPMAN | 5155 |
| 20 | George HATTE | 5161 |
| 21 | Sister Margaret EARLEN | 5168 |
| 22 | Peter CHITWAY | 5173 |
| 23 | Vernon ELLISCOCK | |
| 24 | Mrs. Agnès LAMONT | |
| 25 | Louis HADWORTH | |
| 26 | Roger BRAMMER | 5180 |
| 27 | Len BERRY | 5196 |
| 28 | John SYMON | 5201 |
| 29 | Douglas PILOTT | 5205 |

EXHIBITS:

| | | |
|----|-------------------|------|
| 30 | C-283 Photographs | 5217 |
| 31 | C-284 Plates | 5218 |

CANADIAN ARCTIC
 GAS STUDY LTD.

JUN - 3 1976

LIBRARY

347
 M835
 Community 51

| | <u>I N D E X</u> | <u>Page</u> |
|----|---|--------------|
| 1 | | |
| 2 | WITNESSES: | |
| 3 | Jack MOUL | 5078 |
| 4 | Mrs. Rose CHARLIE | 5082 |
| 5 | Walt TAYLOR | 5085 |
| 6 | John W. STOKES and Tony PEARSE | 5099 5108 |
| 7 | Miss Anna HAGEN | 5119 |
| 8 | Bruce ERIKSEN | 5121 |
| 9 | Harry CROSBY | 5128 |
| 10 | Miss Linda HURST | 5134 |
| 11 | Miss Jill WIGHT | 5139 |
| 12 | Michael FERRETTA | 5144 |
| 13 | Alexander HEMSTOCK | 5147 |
| 14 | John LAMBERT | 5154 |
| 15 | Rev. Ted EDEN, Rev. Peter DAVISON, Mrs. Jeanette STEIGER Peter CHAPMAN | 5155 |
| 16 | George WATTS | 5163 |
| 17 | Sister Margaret SADLER | 5168 |
| 18 | Peter CHATAWAY | 5173 |
| 19 | Vernon BELLECOURT Mrs. Agnis LAMONTE Louis BADWOUND Edgar BEARUNNER | 5188 |
| 20 | Len BERRY | 5196 |
| 21 | John SYMON | 5201 |
| 22 | Douglas PIMLOTT | 5205 |
| 23 | | |
| 24 | EXHIBITS: | |
| 25 | C-283 Photographs of B. Eriksen | 5127 |
| 26 | C-284 3 Plates | 5146 |
| 27 | | |
| 28 | | |
| 29 | | |
| 30 | | |

J. Moul

Vancouver, B.C.,

May 12, 1976

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and gentlemen, we'll bring our hearing to order this morning. This is our third and last day in Vancouver and we will sit this morning and then again this afternoon at two, and we will give everyone an opportunity to speak who is still on our list. I want to welcome you again and to say that it is vital, it is important that you be given an opportunity of expressing your views on this vital issue, an issue vital to all Canadians, what is going to happen in our northland.

So Mr. Waddell, would you tell us who we're going to hear from first?

MR. WADDELL: Yes, Mr. Commissioner, our first brief this morning is from Mr. Jack Moul, from Pacific Western Air Lines. I believe that's spelled M-O-U-L. Mr. Moul?

JACK MOUL, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger, on behalf of Pacific Western Air Lines I wish to submit a position paper to your Inquiry which I shall read as follows.

Pacific Western Air Lines wish to state for the record ^{of} this Commission the following. In view of Pacific Western's long history of service to and throughout the Northwest Territories

J. Moul

1 and in support of the welfare and well-being of our
2 employees in the north, we as a company feel qualified
3 to submit comments concerning the social considerations
4 confronting the people in this area arising as a result
5 of the proposals to construct pipelines throughout the
6 valley.

7 This area of Canada is one
8 of extremely limited population , an area where there
9 are extensive waterways, an area which is burdened
10 with a highly seasonable, transportation supply pattern,
11 an area of no roads, and no industry. In short, an
12 area of limited potential.

13 The people living in this
14 northern area are native-born, or people that felt
15 they could make a reasonable livelihood for themselves
16 and their families in this part of Canada, despite the
17 lack of amenities which are readily available in the
18 more mature regions of Canada.

19 25 years ago medical services
20 with the exception of those provided by the churches
21 were almost non-existent in this part of the country.
22 The travelling dental clinic was the only service
23 available to residents, if they were lucky. Meeting
24 the requirement of hospital services was a major under-
25 taking, generally by chartered bush aircraft; or if
26 one was lucky, by DC-3 scheduled service. It was a
27 10 to 12-hour flight between Inuvik and Edmonton in
28 that era. A person living in the north had to make
29 do. The air freight for 100 pounds of potatoes was
30 \$100. Over the years, as a resource development

J. Moul

1 industry was nurtured, concurrently the standards of
2 service by air transport to the people of the north
3 was upgraded. Along with this upgrading of service
4 came other intangible amenities that made life a
5 little easier and provided new opportunities to
6 northern residents. As industry and exploration
7 have grown, so has the population until at this point
8 in time the people of the north are served by large
9 jet aircraft, the same aircraft that are in use world-
10 wide, aircraft that can now shorten the time between
11 Inuvik and Edmonton to 3½ hours.

12 Along with a population growth
13 in the towns and communities of the north the standard
14 of living has kept pace. The amenities of the south
15 are now commonplace; like all things and all places
16 however, not everything new is equally desirable.
17 The amenities coming because of the growth in develop-
18 ment of Northern Canada, some less socially desirable
19 developments have also come along. Unfortunately, there
20 is no such thing as utopia. Control of the less
21 desirable features of a modern-day society must be
22 maintained, and it is very much up to the people of the
23 north to develop their own combative measures with
24 patience, resistance, foresight and plain common sense.

25 We believe that these new
26 and improved standards of living are now part and
27 parcel of the fabric of life for the residents of
28 Northern Canada and there is no turning back. In a
29 world that is in constant change with energy, population,
30 and food crises upon us, no one segment can resist

J. Moul

1 change, and it is submitted cannot stand still. If
2 there was no change in the north ~~the~~ its people must
3 slowly go back to the old ways. It is submitted they
4 would resist this, but without accepting and becoming
5 a part of the changing world, this area must drop back
6 and lie dormant because of the gradual withdrawing
7 of the air services that have drastically changed the
8 pattern of life in Canada's north over the past 25
9 years. It is therefore submitted in our layman's
10 view that a proposed pipeline or pipelines follows
11 the natural progression of advance in the north and
12 will be proven environmentally and socially sound.

13 Thank you, Mr. Berger.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
15 very much. Do you mind telling me what post you
16 hold with the company? I don't think you told us that.

17 A I'm vice-president of
18 contract and charter.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Fine. Thank
20 you, sir.

21 MR. WADDELL: I want to ask
22 you, Mr. Moul, where the head office is yet?

23 A Vancouver International
24 Airport.

25 MR. WADDELL: Very good.

26 (WITNESS ASIDE)

27 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
28 next on our list was a brief from Eve Smith of South
29 Pender Island, British Columbia, and I have a letter
30 from Miss Smith. She says that she regrets she can't

A.

says
1 be here, she's ill, but she / if she feels up to it
2 later on she's going to write us some letters on the
3 subject. She's written to me in the past and no
4 doubt I'll hear from her again.

5 I'd ask then that we hear
6 from the Indian Homemakers Association, Rose Charlie.
7 Can we hear from them now, please?

9 MRS. ROSE CHARLIE, sworn:

10 THE WITNESS: First of all

11 I'd like to thank Judge Berger for giving us this
12 opportunity to make our brief presentation in regards
13 to the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. I am Rose Charlie,
14 Provincial President of the Indian Homemakers Associa-
15 tion of B.C.

Our Indian Homemakers Association represents thousands of native women, and we are very concerned with the health, welfare, education, housing, employment, child care and also the land rights of our native Indian people.

21 We have suffered poverty,
22 ill-health, poor housing, low education, very high
23 unemployment, and discrimination. WE know what
24 can happen to our sisters and their families and the
25 communities in the north. We want to warn them and
26 help them from destruction.

27 This Mackenzie Valley
28 Pipeline and all the oil and gas development in the
29 north will bring billions of dollars and thousands
30 of workers; but these can destroy the communities and

Mrs. R. Charlie

1 way of life of our northern brothers and sisters.
2 The commercial and industrial developments in the
3 southern parts of Canada have so far produced almost
4 complete destruction of native Indians. Business and
5 governments are really interested only in the money
6 profits of big businesses. C.P.R., Hudson's Bay
7 Company, forestry, fishing and cattle and farming
8 companies made fortunes, while the Indian people
9 became very poor. The poorest of the poor. This
10 can and will happen to our northern relatives unless
11 land rights are assured beforehand, and adequate
12 plans and policies set out to ensure the health,
13 housing, employment, education and social justice
14 rather than discrimination and oppression.

15 The Mackenzie Pipeline and
16 oil development in the north is to the benefit of
17 big corporations and not the people of Canada. This
18 is for the great profit for the giant American
19 corporations. Our governments have been selling out
20 our birthrights to foreign companies and to a few
21 Canadian corporations. For instance, C.P.R. and Hudson's
22 Bay Company, for many years, and we are still poor
23 and comparatively getting poorer. This billion dollar
24 plan can destroy the native people of the north and
25 will do it unless safeguards are adequately and firmly
26 set out.

27 We support the native
28 Indian and Inuit people in their demands that their
29 land rights be met before Federal Government grants
30 the Mackenzie Pipeline project's approval.

Mrs. R. Charlie

1 We support the native people
2 in the north in their demands that they approve
3 developments which will seriously affect their work,
4 their lifestyles and their communities.

5 We know of the awful cruel
6 and destructive effects of business and industry on
7 the Indian communities, and the Indian people in
8 general, for we have seen it ourselves and experienced
9 it personally. We very, very strongly support the
10 native Indian and Inuit people of the north in their
11 efforts to ensure positive benefits and prevent the
12 terrible destruction that has befallen us native
13 the Indian people in development areas of Canada.

14 You must know how sincere and
15 troubled we are in our concern for our brothers and
16 sisters and their families of our great northern frontier.

17 In concluding, Mr. Justice
18 Berger, we know that you are knowledgeable and support-
19 ive of the native Indian people and we know that you
20 have a great responsibility here. We are depending on
21 you to accept these supportive views and present them
22 to the Federal Government with all the force of your
23 position. Thank you very much.

24 (APPLAUSE)

25 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
26 Mrs. Charlie.

27 (WITNESS ASIDE)

28 MR. WADDELL: Judge Berger,
29 the next name on our list is Mr. S.C.W. Stokes, and
30 he's written to me from Mill Bay. He indicated that

W. Taylor

1 he can't be here and submitted his viewpoint on the
2 -- in one paragraph of his submission. I wonder if
3 you'd like me to read that or just file it?

4 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, go
5 ahead.

6 MR. WADDELL: He says that
7 -- and I'm quoting him:

8 "I understand that sound arguments have already
9 been made to the Commissioner on not having
10 any N.W.T. pipelines built at all. They would
11 be a gross and criminal waste of material and
12 effort for the comparatively short period of
13 time that they would be in use. A railway,
14 though of lesser capacity, in moving oil or
15 gas, would be far more useful and therefore
16 sensible. But first a just land settlement
17 should be made with the Inuit and Dene in
18 this case, and again Justice Berger must
19 already know of that need."

20 Signed by Mr. Stokes.

21 Is Anna Hagen here from
22 Tamahnous Theatre Workshop?

23 Our next brief will be Mr.
24 Walt Taylor, who I believe is from Vancouver.
25 Mr. Taylor?

26
27 WALT TAYLOR, affirmed:

28 THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger, and
29 friends, my name is Walt Taylor, and I live in
30 Summerland, British Columbia. I'm a grandfather to

W. Taylor

1 five children and I'm also a human development
2 consultant. At the present time I'm fully employed
3 but totally unpaid and I just wanted to make the
4 point that no one is paying me for what I feel and
5 wish to say here today.

6 I shall speak from many
7 rewarding experiences with native people, but in
8 no way will I speak for native people. They speak
9 for me far more effectively than I could ever speak
10 for them. I just want to be clear on that point.

11 I do speak, however, Mr.
12 Berger, for those grandchildren and great great grand-
13 children who will live, if all goes well, in the 21st
14 century. I have to speak without their permission
15 because they are not yet born and they have no voice
16 in decisions that we are facing here.

17 There is one consensus, I
18 believe, as I have listened to the statements this
19 week, and what I have read. There is one thing on
20 which we all agree, if I may start on a very positive
21 note. We all speak in favor of progress. Right away,
22 however, we come to a major disagreement on the question,
23 "Which way is forward?"

24 I am very much encouraged
25 because only a few years ago we had gotten so enthus-
26 iastic about the endless advancement of science,
27 technology and economic growth that we never even
28 asked the crucial question, "Which way is forward?"
29 Which way is really forward? I had hoped that Mr. Horte
30 who spoke yesterday would be here. I was going to ask

W. Taylor

1 if I could in a sense address myself to him through
2 the Commissioner.

3 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, Mr.
4 Harvey, who is a vice-president of Arctic Gas, is
5 here, and Mr. Gibson and Mr. Carter of counsel, so
6 --

7 THE WITNESS: Is it proper for me
8 to speak in his absence to his statement yesterday?

9 THE COMMISSIONER: Oh yes,
10 certainly.

11 THE WITNESS: If this Inquiry
12 has been so unusually effective so far in listening
13 with understanding and appreciation across cultural
14 barriers, I hope it can as you move through the
15 south, serve as a cross-cultural hearing aid between
16 people like Mr. Horte and myself, and between people
17 like Mr. Horte and the native people of Canada.

18 As I listened to Mr. Horte
19 yesterday, it seemed to me that we differ so much
20 that I believe we have to begin by recognizing that
21 he and I belong to different cultures. I do not think
22 he understands my culture, any better than he or I
23 understand western Eskimo, Loucheux, Slavey, Dogrib
24 and Chipewyan.

25 Now I think I have a consider-
26 able advantage over him because I perhaps do understand
27 his culture quite well. You see, I used to be a white
28 man myself until about 18 years ago. That is when
29 my life and my culture began to change. I was 39
30 years old and I had spent about 20 years in school.

W. Taylor

I had a degree in physics and one in human development, and I had worked successfully in a lot of interesting jobs; but I was totally ignorant of the significance of native culture on this continent.

But then for the first time I became acquainted with people of an Indian community. Now I am not an Indian, and I never will be an Indian. I don't know exactly what I am, but it sure feels right. I could call myself a cultural half-breed, but I may not be that far along yet. I still have so much to learn.

Mr. Horte said yesterday that he felt that a lot of submissions were given in a very sincere way with the best of intentions, but they seemed to offer an idealistic utopian type of philosophy. He said he had heard very little as to how we might go about actually obtaining these objectives.

Mr. Berger, if I can do it, I hope to speak specifically to some positive -- I have heard positive things said this week. I hope to make some specific alternative proposals.

Now I had hoped that Mr. Horte could do his duty for Canadian Arctic Gas with one ear and listen just as a human being with the other one. It is terribly important. I wish he could lend me both ears, and even listen as psychiatrist Theodore Wright, used to say, with the third ear. I believe that's what you've been doing, as I gather, especially in your visits in the north with native people. All three ears.

W. Taylor

For five centuries we've
been talking or telling native people that they
should vanish. We / ^{always} predicted it would finally
happen in another generation or two. We even helped
them to vanish in lots of ways. Columbus described
the people he named Indian as gentle, generous and
kindly. He helped them to vanish into slavery,
and the ones left over he turned over to his
crew for sport and slaughter, and he didn't lose a
wink of sleep because he had the blessing of the
church and the state in those activities.

There must be a thousand
books in libraries now to explain how many ways we
tried to help native people disappear. Foreign
languages imposed upon them. Religion. Trade.
Alcohol. Land encroachment. Reserve establishment.
Disease. Residential schools away from home where
you get whacked for speaking your own language,
whether it's a government school or a church school.

Mr. Horte, as I understood
him, thinks genocide is an extreme word, but it is
precisely the right word. It means the destruction of
a people, and it is going on right now. Some are
being killed, but you do not have to kill a person to
destroy him. I urge Mr. Horte and the staff and
the Commission to read, if you have not already,

"The Genocide Machine in Canada,"
by Robert Davis and Mark Zanis.

Mr. Horte said -- and I
think I'm accurately quoting because of my notes, I

W. Taylor

1 didn't have a transcript --

2 "It hurts a bit to be branded a profiteer
3 with no conscience."

4 I assume Mr. Horte has a conscience and I am speaking
5 directly to it. Of course it hurts. I am not here
6 to ease the pain, but I know a way to overcome it.
7 Stop being a profiteer, if he is one. It's old-
8 fashioned. The world cannot survive the multi-
9 national plundering any longer.

10 Three top nuclear engineers
11 just walked off their jobs with General Electric
12 because they knowledge, combined with their conscience,
13 to form a new wisdom. I left the field of physics for
14 the same reason 34 years ago. We cannot all become
15 Indians, but we do not have to keep on acting like
16 white men.

17 Now I have to introduce a
18 new word. It is actually four years old, but I have
19 never yet found it in any dictionary, now matter how
20 unabridged. The word is "terracide", T-E-R-R-A-C-I-D-E.
21 It means the killing of the earth, it is another
22 very strong but accurate word. It is a reality. It
23 is a fact we face if we are realistic.

24 In the July 1972 "Unesco
25 Courier" you will find a scientific statement that
26 should be read all over the world. It was written
27 in 1970 and has since been signed by 4,000 environmental
28 scientists from 40 countries. I want to read two
29 paragraphs into the record of this hearing. This,
30 Mr. Commissioner, is a message to our 3½ billion

W. Taylor

neighbors on planet earth from 2,100 environmental scientists, later signed by a total of at least 4,000 scientists.

"Widely separated though we are geographically with very different cultures, languages, attitudes, political and religious loyalties, we are united in our time by an unprecedented common danger. This danger of a nature and magnitude never before faced by man is borne of a confluence of several phenomena. Each of them would present us with almost unmanageable problems. Together they present not only the probability of vast increases in human suffering in the immediate future, but the possibility of the extinction or virtual extinction of human life on earth. As biological and other environmental scientists, we do not speak to the feasibility of particular solutions to these problems. But out of our conviction that problems exist, are global and inter-related, and that solutions can be found only if we abandon limited selfish interests to the realization of a common need."

At least six years ago we were told by many excellent authorities that we had only about ten years in which to make basic radical changes in the values, attitudes and lifestyles of the affluent part of our society before it would be too late to change. We find ourselves on a one-way skid to oblivion. I know there are many debunkers as

W. Taylor

1 well as alarmists. If I have to choose between
2 concerned qualified alarmists and mercenary debunkers,
3 I am going to lay the heavy burden of proof squarely
4 on the debunkers.

5 But we have an urgent need
6 for energy, Mr. Horte says. During the last decade
7 from 1959 to 1968, according to Morris Strong, former
8 U.N. & Environmental Agency director, the United
9 States consumed more resources than all the world's
10 people in all previous history. If I am correct, then
11 Canada is the second highest energy consumer in the
12 world, the highest per capita consumer. Mr. Horte
13 asks, "What positive plan do we have?"

14 The first step is to declare
15 an emergency and begin drastically cutting back on
16 our consumption of energy. At the same time we should
17 provide crash support for research on soft energy
18 development. If that's not a familiar term, it's
19 soft versus hard development. Soft development is
20 more wind, solar; whereas hard development is oil,
21 pipelines, nuclear and higher technology. It's a name
22 we love in this term.

23 During World War II we
24 tolerated extraordinary measures to reduce consumption
25 and waste at home. It can be done. If it pinches us
26 where we are getting too fat and comfortable, that's
27 progress. On the dangers of getting too warm and
28 comfortable, I'd like to mention just a very brief
29 tragedy that I heard from Morris Strong again. In the
30 school laboratory the young researchers put a frog

W. Taylor

1 into a pan of boiling water and he instantly jumped
2 out. But these persistent researchers next set the
3 frog in a pan of cool water and put a very low flame
4 under it. The water and the frog gradually grew
5 warmer and the frog became quite comfortable and
6 lethargic and he boiled to death.

7 Too many Canadians are
8 already comfortable. I think the oil and gas from
9 the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline will just put us to
10 sleep forever.

11 The second step in this
12 series of positive steps would be re-education.
13 Recognizing that everything has really changed in
14 six years, now is the time to begin helping the white
15 man to vanish. You know what I mean, the native
16 people understand that we can't all go back where
17 we came from, but we do have to change basically and
18 quickly. We could declare an environmental emergency
19 sabbatical year in all the schools and colleges with
20 a total emphasis on students and faculty helping each
21 other figure out which way is forward, and making
22 the necessary changes. Is this an emergency or just
23 a phony energy crisis?

24 The third positive step
25 should probably be first, but all these are kind of
26 simultaneous. It may not happen until either the native
27 people get together to insist on it or more white
28 people begin to change. This third step was inspired
29 especially by the Inuit proposal presented to Cabinet
30 on February 27th. This began with the clear understanding

A fifth positive step, establish by national emergency orders a new policy of full and meaningful employment for everyone, all ages, both sexes, everyone, and by the way in the Union of B.C. Indian Chiefs' film, which you may have seen, "The Land is the Culture", there is an experience of teaching in which an older woman, who I understood is either 105 or 111, is teaching a young lady how to make a basket, and both the women are having a good time. The learning is going on beautifully. The

basket is beautiful, and the skill is there, and here is a lady still fully employed long years after her retirement age.

I simply refuse to believe that there is anything the least bit healthy about an economic system that requires about 5% unemployment allegedly to control inflation and tolerates 10% unemployment in this rich province. With this plan Manpower staff members could earn their salaries for a change helping employed people figure out meaningful work to do instead of putting cards and unemployed people in dreary pigeon-holes. The entire staff of Unemployment Insurance Office should stop harassing honest people and go look for meaningful ways to help prepare Canada for a safe entry into the 21st century. The Department of Indian Affairs & Northern Development would be assigned to help the white man vanish first, and secondly, to dig deeply into promising prospects for high-quality low impact development. I shouldn't quote her by name, I guess, but a lady from Inuvik once told me that when Mr. Chretien was Minister and came up there and when he talked about development, with his accent it sometimes sounded to her like "devilment".

A sixth positive step, begin research on how to dismantle the multinational corporations that have grown beyond human control. At the same time we design and establish a new economic order based on human need rather than greed. At least two billion people on earth go to bed hungry every night,

W. Taylor

and millions starving while we have to control over-production of food to keep our economy healthy.

The seventh positive step, a moratorium on the pipeline and all other major hard technology developments until we clearly decide as a nation which way is forward, to a high quality of life in the 21st century. If we are to recommend conditions under which the pipeline would be authorized, I recommend two:

1. No genocide, and
2. No terracide.

I believe that will mean no pipeline for at least ten years and perhaps much longer.

I understand that you will be going to Prince Edward Island. I hope that you will hear from Premier Alexander B. Campbell, who has been making some very interesting studies during the last two years of a way for the province to go between two cultures.

I want to just say a word about the Nazko Kluskos Bands of Southern Canada Indians in B.C. I wish that they were here to present a paper. I am very much afraid that so many native people have been so disillusioned by so many meetings and hearings and efforts to get connected for so many years that it may be difficult to distinguish^a hearing where there's really listening from the many others.

I haven't time to tell their situation but I do want to mention one thing. There

1 was a statement -- there have been a number of
2 statements indicating that the Mackenzie Valley
3 Pipeline is very narrow, it's a very small area,
4 it will be buried and the implication is that there-
5 fore it can't do anyone very much harm, and it can't
6 very badly harm the environment. I call this a kind
7 of a narrow arrow philosophy, the same type of thing
8 that would say, if you make the arrow narrow enough
9 you can penetrate the heart without really hurting
10 much.

11 It's the opening up that
12 is done by logging road^a, railroad, a pipeline, it's
13 the opening up of a countryside, of a homeland that
14 is deadly. This is what I would fear from the
15 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline as well as from other projects
16 of a similar sort, and the one that's been disturbing
17 and worrying the Nazko Kluskos Bands is^a very similar
18 situation, and they have tried desperately to get
19 attention to a very positive proposal, and I want to
20 mention only one indication of how very extensively
21 they have tried to lean over backwards to consider
22 other needs.

23 The Quesnel Mills claim that
24 they are going to run out of wood if they can't
25 start getting into the Nazko Kluskos area. When I
26 was there a couple of summers ago and we had a mora-
27 torium for three months in order to do a study,
28 among the recommendations was that there be thorough
29 exploration of the possibility of roadless logging,
30 perhaps by using a blimp for hauling logs.

W. Taylor

1 We had a laugh about it at
2 the time because we weren't that sure it was realistic,
3 but in further discussions it's not entirely ruled out.
4 It would take some study, but this is the kind of
5 compromise that I see possible.

6 Mr. Horte yesterday was say-
7 ing, "Surely we don't have to have a situation in
8 which, if one group wins the other group loses."
9 In that I agree. I believe the very qualities of the
10 native heritage are precisely ^{the} qualities which our
11 society needs if we are to move from a consumer
12 society in deep trouble towards a conservative society
13 with a future. I believe my time is more than run
14 out.

15 I have a few more things.
16 The French call it "L'esprit de escalier," I guess,
17 the thoughts you have while going downstairs, but I
18 understand it will be possible for me to submit them
19 in writing. I will do that.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
21 Mr. Taylor.

22 (APPLAUSE)

23 (WITNESS ASIDE)

24 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
25 I apologize to Mr. Taylor for saying that he lived
26 in Vancouver. It's Summerland, and I know all people
27 who live in the Okanagan practically regard that as
28 an insult to say they live in Vancouver.

29 Mr. Commissioner, we have
30 as our next brief two people from the north-western

Stokes & Pearse

1 part of the Province of British Columbia, Mr. John
2 W. Stokes, who is from Terrace, B.C., who is a liaison
3 officer for the Northwest Development for the Anglican
4 Church of Canada, and with him will be Tony Pearse,
5 who is a resident of Smithers, B.C., and he's represen-
6 ting a group called VOICE, which he tells me is a
7 labor-based environmental group that's based in Terrace.
8 Mr. Pearse on the right.

10 JOHN W. STOKES, sworn:

11 TONY PEARSE, affirmed:

12 WITNESS STOKES: Good morning,
13 Mr. Berger. Thank you for your time and for your
14 patience. My name is John Stokes. My presentation
15 will be basically my response to having lived in the
16 north-west and the north-east corners of B.C. for
17 approximately 25 continuous years, and for five years
18 prior to that seasonally.

19 I think one of the things
20 that has colored me in my recent years in the north
21 country as a liaison officer has been the disturbing
22 attitude which I have encountered of many urban-based
23 planners and consultants. I can't quote verbatim, but
24 the gist of one of their communications to a northern
25 associate says something to the effect that,

26 "Gee, you're lucky up there, you can do
27 as you please because there's nobody living
28 up there."

29 Of course the northerners take exception to that.

30 I'm here really wearing two

1 hats, I suppose, as liaison officer for development
 2 for Northern B.C., which was an appointment by the
 3 Bishop of the Anglican Church of Caledonia, at the
 4 request of the Nishka Indians on the Nass River, with
 5 whom I believe you are quite familiar.

6 The Diocese of Caledonia
 7 extends from the North Queen Charlotte Islands in the
 8 west to the Peace River country of B.C. in the east.
 9 The other hat I'm wearing is that I'm a member of
 10 the Steering Committee of the Northwest Study Session
 11 which is a loose coalition of people and organizations
 12 in the north who have come together to express their
 13 concern for the people, the environment, and the
 14 natural resources of north-west B.C. as it relates
 15 to the proposed plans for the industrial development
 16 of north-west B.C.

17 We believe that there is a
 18 strong similarity between the situation in the
 19 Northwest Territories and north-west B.C., and we feel
 20 that basically there are three major issues which
 21 confront north-west B.C., and which I think have their
 22 parallel in the Northwest Territories.

23 As you've heard from many
 24 people over and over again already, sir, the first
 25 major issue is the question of the Indian land claims.
 26 The people of B.C. have been trying to obtain a just
 27 settlement of their land claims with the two senior
 28 governments for over 100 years now -- the Nishkas
 29 will say 107. Northerners have been urging these two
 30 governments to settle these land claims before allowing

any industrial development or resource extraction to take place on these lands.

The first major step taken towards this goal was the ceremonial opening of the Nishka land claims in Nyanch(?) in January of this year, and the subsequent meeting since then in Vancouver.

The second major issue is that of resource extraction. Northerners want to know who is it that wants to do the extracting? What stake do they have in Canada other than the fact that they want the raw materials and natural resources for as little cost to them and for the greatest benefit to the corporation and the shareholders? Most multinational corporations seem to leave little or no benefit for the resource owner except a temporary boom, coupled with environmental damage and social upheaval. So we must ask ourselves if this kind of operation is in the best interests of our country.

The third major issue is the threat to the northern way of life. Many northerners fear that their communities will be taken over by a large influx of newcomers who are insensitive to the lifestyle of the north. Nor do the people of the north want their communities upset through inadequate planning that does not deal satisfactorily with problems created by sudden over-population. In fact, northerners want a guarantee that no rapid irresponsible development will be allowed to take place at all.

The citizens of the north feel

Stokes & Pearse

that they must also be given the opportunity to be participants in the initial planning and in the decision-making processes that will determine how and when the resources of the north are to be developed. Concern for the protection of the world's resource base was the central theme of the United Nations Declaration of Principles at the Stockholm Conference on the Environment in June of 1972, and I would like to read a few of those principles.

Principle 2 states:

"The natural resources of the earth, including the air, water, land, flora and fauna, and especially representative samples of natural ecosystems must be safeguarded for the benefit of present and future generations through careful planning or management as appropriate."

Principle 3 states:

"The capacity of the earth to produce vital renewable resources must be maintained and wherever practicable, restored or improved."

Principle 4 states:

"Man has a special responsibility to safeguard and wisely manage the heritage of wildlife and its habitat which are now gravely imperilled by a combination of adverse factors. Nature conservation, including wildlife, must therefore receive importance in planning for economic development."

Principle 5 states:

"The non-renewable resources of the earth

1 must be employed in such a way so as to
2 safeguard the danger of their future
3 exhaustion and to ensure that benefits
4 for such employment are shared by all
5 mankind."

6 Principle 6 states:

7 "The discharge of toxic substances or other
8 substances and the release of heat in such
9 quantities or concentrations as to exceed
10 the capacity of the environment to render
11 them harmless must be halted in order to
12 ensure that serious or irreversible damage
13 is not inflicted upon ecosystems. The
14 just struggle of the peoples of all coun-
15 tries against pollution should be supported."

16 It seems to me as if these
17 principles were written with Northern Canada in mind.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: You just
19 read from the statement of principles adopted at the
20 Stockholm Conference?

21 A Yes.

22 Q All nations subscribed^d
23 to those, as I recall, including Canada. Is that so?

24 A I believe so.

25 Q They all subscribed to
26 the Universal Declaration of Human Rights back in
27 1948 too. I mean it's a very important document, and
28 this conference was very important too. One wonders
29 sometimes if everybody doesn't raise their hand and
30 say "Aye" and walk out saying to themselves, "Well,

1 that was a good day's work and now let's get back
2 to what we were doing before."

3 At any rate, carry on, don't
4 let me interrupt you.

5 A Well, my next comment
6 will follow along here, which I say no doubt Canadian
7 Government delegates to that conference were contri-
8 buting authors to those principles. Maybe now is the
9 time for them to implement these principles in Canada.

10 In addition to the original
11 proposals for the development of north-west B.C.,
12 further industrial activity is being mooted for the
13 north, about an integrated steel mill which is being
14 proposed for either Kitimat or Prince George, which
15 will bring a large influx of people to that mill site.
16 I understand that there are also further hydro-electric
17 feasibility studies rumored for a northern B.C. river.

18 The third thing is that
19 recent news items indicate that northern B.C. may have
20 the dubious honor of carrying Alaskan crude oil
21 through some 800 miles of pipeline from Prince Rupert
22 to Edmonton, and from there across another approxi-
23 mately 400 miles of Canadian soil before it reaches
24 the U.S. border.

25 For the advocates of pipelines
26 through the Northwest Territories or north-west B.C.
27 a personal trip to Alaska, maybe Fairbanks in particular,
28 without any preferential treatment, would bring home
29 the reality of pipeline construction in the north.
30 Allow me to read a short news item originating in

Stokes & Pearse

1 Washington, D.C. and I quote:

2 "The Justice Department has issued a memo
3 saying that thievery along the Trans-
4 Alaska Pipeline is so great that it staggers
5 the imagination. The memo says that pipeline
6 workers have made off with a billion dollars
7 in goods since the project began. It also
8 states that the project has increased
9 labor racketeering, prostitution, gambling
10 and fraud, and caused an influx of hoodlums
11 into Alaska."

12 I spent four years as an
13 Anglican minister in a community in north-east B.C.
14 which grew from 700 people to 7,000 people over a
15 period of five years, because of the discovery of
16 gas and oil in that area. I came in contact with
17 all sorts of people problems and people crises. For
18 example, housing was inadequate or unobtainable.
19 Trailer parks were overcrowded, and every winter
20 there was a rash of frozen water lines and/or trailer
21 fires caused by overworked and unserviced furnaces.
22 While the men were away working in the oil patch for
23 weeks or maybe months at a time, a young mother with
24 small children confined in a trailer with sub-zero
25 weather outside was hard put to it to maintain her
26 sanity. All people services were under great pressure.
27 Doctors, social workers, police, church workers and
28 Court workers and the schools were hard pressed to
29 meet the needs of the people. One family we knew with
30 four school-aged children had their children going to

1 school at three different times of the day because
2 there weren't enough classrooms. These were truly
3 boom town conditions with all the accompanying problems.

4 A large proportion of these
5 newcomers will only remain in a community for as long
6 as their job lasts, and the high rate of population
7 turnover is already a major problem in the north.
8 It is quite obvious that the effects of rapid growth
9 in boom areas are not very beneficial to the community
10 that existed prior to the onset of the boom. Many
11 of the adverse effects are not discernible to the
12 average resident, therefore considered of only super-
13 ficial value. But they do destroy the social fabric
14 of a community; such things as family breakdowns,
15 mental problems, crime increase, more violence and
16 violent deaths, overcrowding in schools, housing and
17 medical services, overworked resource and professional
18 people and overloaded municipal services.

19 The Anglican Diocese of
20 Caledonia meeting in Synod ^{from} April 30th to
21 May 2nd of this year, passed the following resolutions:

- 22 1. "BE IT RESOLVED that this Diocese through the
23 Executive Committee carry on a policy of having
24 one or more development officers whose purpose
25 it would be to protect people and natural
26 resources, act as a liaison with all levels
27 of government, to put pressure on the approp-
28 riate level of government, to remedy faults
29 seen in local communities, to organize public
30 information and to carry on a program of bringing

these matters to the attention of the public through the media. "

2. "BE IT RESOLVED that all parishes in the Diocese in conjunction with the development officer and other churches and other interested groups encourage the development of programs to protect the northern and native ways of life, including, if possible, a journalistic exposure and explanation of these ways of life."

3. "BE IT RESOLVED that as a Diocese we continue our support for all native peoples and their efforts to obtain justice through recognition of aboriginal and other rights and through a just settlement of their land claims."

Now I'd like to close with a statement made by the President of Tanzania several years ago in which he says:

"The purpose of development is man. It is the creation of conditions both material and spiritual which enables man, the individual, and man, the species, to become his best. Man lives in society. He becomes meaningful to himself and his fellows only as a member of that society. Therefore to talk of the development of man and to work for the development of man must mean the development of that kind of society which serves man, which enhances his well-being and preserves his dignity."

Stokes & Pearse

1 It is our hope that
2 development patterns in Canada will embrace the
3 intentions of this statement, and of the principles
4 stated at the Conference on the Environment in
5 Stockholm, and that the wealth of our natural resources
6 here in Canada will be developed in such a way that
7 no further damage will result to the people, the
8 environment, and the natural resources.

9 All of which is respectfully
10 submitted.

11 WITNESS PEARSE: Mr. Berger
12 and friends, my name is Tony Pearse and I'm represen-
13 ting VOICE. We welcome greatly this opportunity to
14 appear before your Inquiry and to take part in what
15 is being increasingly recognized as an unprecedented
16 and historically important process in Canadian politi-
17 cal decision-making. Our organization is environmental
18 research and public information body sponsored by the
19 District Labor Councils in Northwestern British
20 Columbia. Precisely because of the same kind of
21 resource development that the people of the Northwest
22 Territories are now facing, VOICE was formed some ten
23 years ago in Kitimat. Although immediate environmental
24 concerns were the focus of VOICE, VOICE's earlier
25 activities, our frame of reference has since expanded
26 to consider the long-term impacts of conventional
27 development and even to begin research into alternative
28 styles of regional development.

29 By now you have heard realms
30 of testimony from people in all walks of life, about

Stokes & Pearse

1 the social and environmental implications of the
2 proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. While we are
3 not qualified to talk specifically about the pipeline
4 proposal because of our relative remoteness, and
5 unfamiliarity with it, we can, we believe, give you
6 some important insights as to the long-term effects
7 of such a project upon the indigenous native cultures
8 and the natural environment.

9 In some ways our testimony
10 should provide a refreshing perspective to you in the
11 sense that we can speak with the benefit of hindsight
12 about development that has already taken place and
13 about its effects which we have observed and can
14 document.

15 Northern Canada is just
16 beginning to undergo economic development on a scale
17 that north-west British Columbia was 30 years ago.
18 During this time we, like our brothers in Northern
19 Canada, have been faced with large-scale development
20 schemes of government and industry. We are still
21 waging a battle to ensure that "development" implies
22 the development of people and not the development
23 of things. Through experience we have come to learn
24 that true development will only occur with the full
25 and properly informed public involvement in the
26 planning and decision-making.

27 In social and environmental
28 terms we can say unequivocally that conventional
29 planning and development of northern hinterlands by
30 centralized planning agencies and foreign-controlled

Stokes & Pearse

1 industries have been unmitigated disasters. It seems
2 only too clear to us that before any development of
3 the resources, before any alteration in existing
4 patterns of land use whatsoever, the question of
5 ownership or tenure of the land has to be settled.
6 In this matter we categorically support the bid by
7 our native brothers and sisters in the north to have
8 full recognition and a just settlement of their
9 land claims.

10 This may seem a surprising
11 position for labor to assume, but our experience has
12 shown us that there can be no other way^{if}/Canadians
13 are to live harmoniously and productively in the years
14 to come. Working in the north out in the forests
15 and small communities where problems are visible and
16 immediate, alongside the native peoples and the old-
17 time white settlers, we have seen much of what the
18 Dene and Inuit fear will come to pass if a pipeline
19 and ensuing development does occur on their land,
20 without their control.

21 As we know the economy of
22 the north is based almost entirely upon the extraction
23 of natural resources. The major part of this activity
24 is carried out by large multinational corporations,
25 some of them Canadian, most of them foreign. The
26 costs and benefits of such enterprises are registered
27 and weighed within the conventional free market
28 economic system. These three prevailing characteris-
29 tics of modern economies ultimately bear ominous and
30 dire consequences for the environment and the social

Stokes & Pearce

1 well-being of the pre-existing or resulting communities.
2 Degradation of the natural environment is, of course,
3 an inevitable result of its resource extraction. But
4 it is when such activity is carried out with primarily
5 economic goals in mind rather than social ones that
6 the impact of the environment reaches needless and
7 often disastrous levels of intensity.

8 We have seen large foreign
9 corporations move into the north-west and assume
10 control of our natural resources. In the 1940s, for
11 example, we saw Columbia Cellulose, a subsidiary of
12 the Cellanese Corporation of New York, acquire access
13 and control of thousands of square miles of timberland
14 in the Nass and Skeena watersheds. Since that time
15 we have seen them consistently abuse this privilege
16 through a variety of forms of forest mismanagement
17 to a point where government officials now predict
18 that within five to ten years the regional forest
19 industry in the Terrace area will be in a state of
20 crisis. We have seen entire valleys clear-cut and
21 valuable river fisheries destroyed forever. In the
22 30 years of this company's operations the most
23 valuable timber has been almost depleted, and their
24 attempts at forest regeneration make a mockery out of
25 the sustained yield concept. In addition, they have
26 steadfastly refused to recognize or respect the claim
27 of the Nishka people to the land upon which the company
28 logs.

29 In the 1950s we saw the
30 Aluminum Company of Canada, another American-controlled

1 corporation, construct a large reservoir on Ootsa
2 Lake, a hydro-electric plant at Kemano, and a large
3 aluminum smelting and refining facility at Kitimat.
4 The Ootsa reservoir project flooded some hundreds of
5 square miles of uncut timberland and thereby rendering
6 the waters completely unfit for water transport and
7 recreational use.

8 The smelter at Kitimat has
9 killed many acres of forest through air pollution. The
10 Haisla people in the Kitimat Village can no longer
11 eat the oolican from the river because of the bad
12 taste and the smell imparted to the fish from the
13 sewage of the city. Many of the plants and roots
14 in the area traditionally used by the native peoples
15 are no longer usable because of contamination. Some
16 villagers have been seriously poisoned by consuming
17 fish that swim in the river where Kitimat dumps its
18 raw sewage. They no longer can hunt duck or fish
19 in the channel, since Alcan has moved in fisheries
20 officers have rigorously tried to enforce strict fishing
21 schedules on the villagers. As these have been consis-
22 tently violated by them because of their refusal and
23 annoyance at adapting to the white man's obsession
24 with timetables, their fishing rights have been taken
25 away.

26 Today a handful of ^{large} foreign
27 corporations control the regional economy of the north-
28 west. Besides a multitude of environmental insults
29 of the kind I've just mentioned, their activities result
30 in severe and long-lasting social impacts. We are

Stokes & Pearse

1 all, perhaps, familiar with what we might call the
2 intensive effects of large-scale resource development.
3 These are the immediate and visible social impacts
4 such as increased unemployment, high labor turnover,
5 chronic absenteeism, increased rates of crime, drug
6 abuse, alcoholism, and so on, as Mr. Stokes just
7 mentioned.

8 That these symptoms are
9 almost inevitable results of rapid growth and large-
10 scale development can be well demonstrated. We know,
11 for example, that labor turnover at Alcan costs the
12 company some \$2 million a year. Kitimat has the
13 highest rate of labor turnover of any city in Canada,
14 and yet when it was built it was considered the epitome
15 of modern town planning.

16 The regional forest industry
17 in the north-west has a labor turnover exceeding 100%.
18 The overall unemployment in the north-west right now
19 is 27%. The promise of jobs galore that always
20 accompanies plans for ^{development} projects is, we strongly suggest,
21 illusory. On large-scale projects it is becoming
22 widely recognized that the so-called induce migration
23 effect produces a worsening of any local unemployment
24 problem that might exist. Besides, some of my native
25 friends in the Kitimat Village have told me about how
26 the jobs and opportunities promised them by Alcan when
27 they were starting up failed to materialize. They
28 have told me about getting construction jobs, but when
29 the construction phase was over they were let go.
30 Their participation in the project was always as casual

Stokes & Pearse

1 workers. They have told me of increased crime and
2 violence in the village with the advent of the company,
3 and of particular concern to them is the introduction
4 of soft drugs to their young people.

5 But it is our observation
6 that these problems are not peculiar to Kitimat. Indeed
7 they seem to be the rule rather than the exception
8 wherever large-scale rapidly developed industrial
9 projects have been initiated. We have seen too the
10 kind of ruthless arrogance and contempt for people that
11 a company like Crown Zellerbach demonstrates when it
12 puts a whole town up for sale because of its sloppy
13 forest operations in the Bella Coola area were becoming
14 uneconomic.

15 But there are in addition
16 to these social effects, effects which you might term
17 the extensive impacts of development, and these are
18 more long-term and intangible in nature, and thus
19 more insidious in terms of their impact upon the exist-
20 ing social order. Of these, perhaps the greatest
21 effect is that of anomie, the emotionally and morally
22 devastating experience of losing one's traditional
23 values and beliefs, yet without gaining a meaningful
24 new set in exchange. In the long run, anomie is
25 likely to be the greatest single impact that the white
26 man has ever imposed upon the indigenous cultures of
27 this land.

28 So great have all these effects
29 been and so overwhelming the concern shown that in a
30 historically unique Peoples Conference last May

Stokes & Pearce

1 Terrace representatives from the native Tribal Councils,
2 churches, District Labor Councils, environmentalists,
3 community Resources Boards, and others from across the
4 north-west met to discuss these problems and think of
5 new ways of carrying out northern development.

6 At this time an important
7 coalition was forged between the native peoples and
8 organized labor, respecting the former's right to have
9 a just settlement of their land claims before any
10 major development proceeds.

11 In conclusion, it is important
12 for all to realize that the supposed benefits of such
13 development to northerners are vastly overplayed, much
14 as the costs are greatly underestimated. We have
15 learned the lessons well. We have learned to be wary
16 of any economic development plan that is characterized
17 by largeness of scale, rapid growth, or foreign owner-
18 ship and control. It has been our lesson that
19 any project which embodies all three of these
20 characteristics is a particularly dangerous proposition
21 and that the long-term costs of terracide and genocide
22 will ultimately outweigh the short-term economic
23 gains.

24 We want to pass this lesson on
25 to our brothers and sisters in the Territories, the
26 Inuit and the Dene. We want to reinforce their beliefs
27 that in order for them to survive intact as a people
28 a just settlement of their land claim and a role in the
29 development of their land and resources is imperative.
30 For if they do not achieve this, the inescapable result

Stokes & Pearse

is, as they rightly claim, ^{the} degradation of their land
and the moral and spiritual death of their people.
We know that this will come to pass. We have heard
it, we've seen it all before. We're living with it now.

Thank you.

(APPLAUSE)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: Just before
we break for coffee, I think that it might be helpful
if I explained to some of you who were not here on
Monday or Tuesday that the work of this Inquiry is in
a sense unique in that the guidelines for northern
pipelines that were laid down by the Government of
Canada in the House of Commons required the companies
that wanted to build pipelines in the north to submit
evidence on the social and economic and environmental
impact that the pipeline and related developments
would have. Now that was an onerous requirement that
was imposed by the Government of Canada on Arctic Gas
and on Foothills Pipe Lines.

These companies have in response
to the requirements of the pipeline guidelines spent
something like \$50 million on studies and reports, all
of which have been freely submitted to this Inquiry.
The Government of Canada has provided the Inquiry with
funds that have enabled us to provide the money to the
environmental organizations, the native organizations,
northern municipalities and northern business so that
they can appear at the formal hearings of the Inquiry
in Yellowknife with lawyers and experts and participate
on an equal footing, so far as that is possible, with

1 the pipeline companies and the oil and gas industry.
2 All of the research that has been done by the govern-
3 ment, by industry, by the universities, over the past
4 decade isn't sitting on the shelves in Ottawa or
5 in Toronto or in Calgary or anywhere else. Where the
6 experts disagree, where they wish to challenge one
7 another, they are brought before the Inquiry and they
8 express their views and they are cross-examined on a
9 multitude of subjects, caribou, birds, whales, muskrat,
10 terrain damage, permafrost, frost heave, social impact,
11 native rights.

12 The point I want to make is
13 that it was the Government of Canada that established
14 this Inquiry, that gave this Inquiry the power to
15 issue subpoenas to get the studies and reports that
16 it needed to do its work, and it was the Government of
17 Canada that enabled the Inquiry to provide the funds
18 to the native organizations, the environmental groups,
19 and others to participate at the hearings throughout the
20 north and to prepare themselves for those hearings
21 throughout the north.

22 That is a unique undertaking
23 and I think you should all remember that it was the
24 Government of Canada that established the Inquiry,
25 provided the funds, and has co-operated with Commission
26 counsel in supplying the studies and reports the
27 Inquiry has wanted that were in the possession of the
28 Government of Canada, gave the Inquiry subpoena power
29 to get the information and the evidence it sought from
30 the industry, from the universities, and from all of

1 the sources, and we've had the co-operation of the
2 industry, we've had the co-operation of all the parti-
3 cipants at the Inquiry in doing our work, and I think
4 it's worth making a point so that it is not forgotten
5 that no other government that I know of has established
6 an Inquiry of this magnitude to examine a large-scale
7 frontier project before it goes ahead.

8 We've had examinations in
9 many parts of the world of the consequences of large-
10 scale frontier projects after the project has begun,
11 after the project has been completed. But the Govern-
12 ment of Canada in this instance has established the
13 Inquiry, provided it with the funds, and with the
14 power to do its work, and in the order-in-council
15 establishing this Inquiry said that the Inquiry was
16 to be a full and proper Inquiry. So that though a
17 certain amount of cynacism has been expressed in the
18 last three days of this hearing about the way that
19 government works , I think you should bear in mind
20 that the government of this country is responsible
21 for establishing this Inquiry, has funded it, and has
22 co-operated with it, and that is something I hope
23 will not be overlooked.

24 Well, I think we'll adjourn
25 for coffee and then hear from the rest of you.

26 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A FEW MINUTES)
27
28
29
30

Miss A. Hagen

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

MR. WADDELL: Perhaps we could begin. Mr. Commissioner, our next brief is from Anna Hagen, who represents a group called the Tamahnous Theatre Workshop, that's spelled T-A-M-A-H-N-O-U-S, and it's Anna Hagen. Miss Hagen?

MISS ANNA HAGEN, sworn:

THE WITNESS: We are a professional theatre ensemble which has been active for the past five years here in Vancouver. Besides performing here in Vancouver, we have toured through much of the interior of B.C. and the Gulf Islands as well. As a theatre group, we are very interested in culture in its greatest sense, as well as the immediate moment of performance, and we want to communicate our feeling about the definite impact of the pipeline on the northern culture and the resulting impact on Canadian culture at large.

Culture is the manifestation of society. It is the unique way, the style, and the product that society creates or destroys. Culture is how a people define and react to their times and their neighbors. It is a society's values, its emphasis on economy, education, religion and conquest. Perhaps most importantly, a culture is a people's historical record. It is all the things they accomplished and all their failures. It is a concept with huge implications, and even so it has an individual meaning. Culture can be as unique on our universe as a single note. We

Miss A. Hagen

1 speak of local, neighborhood and national cultures,
 2 and across the surface of this planet these forces
 3 have meshed and clashed and blended and that seems to
 4 us what is happening here today, the confrontation
 5 of two cultures.

6 Somewhere along the way we
 7 have adopted democracy and capitalism and there seems
 8 to be a terrible contradiction involved in this freedom
 9 of enterprise. Today a vast multinational source, a
 10 type of culture, an energy source for a particular
 11 style of living, is about to absorb and destroy a
 12 less powerful but much older and wiser culture.
 13 It is very simple and easy to see cultural annihilation
 14 by overt military means and to oppose it; but we
 15 habitually refuse to see the erosion of a culture
 16 when our energy-hungry urban industrialized culture
 17 extends its territorial domination. If the pipeline
 18 goes through, that means we increase our communications
 19 to that area, we extend our economic patterns of
 20 development, we provide our education, our food, our
 21 entertainment to that culture, and all we ask in return
 22 is oil and cheap labor.

23 It is our feeling that the
 24 people of the north have the right to determine their
 25 own future, and protect their culture. Therefore to
 26 us the land claims question must surely be decided
 27 before any pipeline proposal. The need for more oil
 28 -- this time from our northern culture -- seems to be
 29 a given. Why? Why are we so obsessed with the supply
 30 side of the equation? Why are we avoiding dealing

Miss A. Hagen
B. Eriksen

1 with the fact that sooner or later we are going to
2 have to reduce our piggish insatiable demands?

3 Thank you.

4 (APPLAUSE)

5 (WITNESS ASIDE)

6 MR. WADDELL: Judge Berger,
7 our next brief is from Bruce Eriksen, who is the
8 president of the Downtown Eastside
9 Residents Association, that's Downtown Vancouver.

10
11 BRUCE ERIKSEN, sworn:

12 THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger,
13 I am here today to speak on behalf of the 1900 members
14 of the Downtown Eastside Residents Association.

15 Our Association is made up
16 of people who live in what is commonly known as Skid
17 Row in the city, the members are native Indian ,
18 Chinese, Japanese, Caucasian, mostly pensioners and
19 some young native Indians.

20 Right now we are sitting in
21 a hall that symbolizes the extravagant sophistication
22 of our western civilization. The Hyatt Regency Hotel
23 is a lavish example of our architectural aptitudes.
24 It is one result of our progress and development.
25 Another result is less than a mile from here in an area
26 of Vancouver that I and 7,000 other people call home.
27 It's the Downtown Eastside known otherwise as Skid Row.

28 You may wonder what the Down-
29 town Eastside Residents Association and Skid Road
30 has to do with the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. Well,

B. Eriksen

1 I'm here to tell you because I believe that they are
2 directly related.

3 Skid Roads, as they exist
4 in all cities across Canada, are the devastating side
5 effects of progress and economic development.

6 Of the 7,000 residents of
7 the Downtown Eastside, I believe there are close to
8 50% native Indians.

9 They once enjoyed the
10 benefits of living in their own communities and
11 settlements in the interior of B.C. But with the
12 slow and persistent needs of the white settlers who
13 came to B.C., the native Indians were divorced from
14 their homeland, stripped of their traditions, culture
15 and rights, and forced into the white man's society.
16 As past governments and private industries expanded
17 and developed the interior for logging, mining, and
18 agriculture, the native Indians were pushed aside and left
19 to struggle alone.

20 Stripped of their resources
21 and land, many coastal Indians came and still come
22 to the cities in the south in the hopes of finding
23 work and a new life. What they found and now have to
24 live with is Skid Road.

25 Faced with substandard housing,
26 unemployment, and disorientation in the city, many
27 native Indians end up in jail, in the numerous beer
28 parlors, in the drunk tank, and on welfare.

29 Last year in the City of
30 Vancouver there were 15,000 people picked up on the

B. Eriksen

1 streets of Vancouver for being in a state of intoxi-
2 cation in a public place. I don't know if you read
3 about it or not, but about a month ago they even
4 picked a fellow up out of one of those garbage con-
5 tainers, he had been contacted, he went to sleep there.
6 Every day of the week, including today, if you wanted
7 totake the time to go down and take a look, you will
8 find scenes like that. Three young native girls there
9 sniffing glue, nothing better to do. A man passed
10 out on a bus bench. Three or four people up on a
11 corner drinking wine. Look at the Carnegie Library,
12 it's been closed for a couple of years, but you'll
13 find a dozen or so people sitting there drinking
14 wine, outside the Liquor Store down there. They line
15 up every day and that seems to be their only life,
16 day after day, drinking wine, sterno, bay rum, vanilla,
17 beer, whatever it is, and into the drunk tank and out
18 again. Of course, they die in this case. We used to
19 use about 50 young native girls a year taking pills,
20 prostituting themselves, etc.

21 The economic costs of that
22 alone are astronomical, but more important than that
23 are the social costs that cannot be measured in dollars
24 and cents.

25 It is not from freedom of
26 choice that native people end up on Skid Road or in
27 jail. It is the end result of loss of dignity, self-
28 determination and economic independence.

29 We will be aiding that process
30 further if we allow the oil companies to interfere,

R. Eriksen

1 a social service, we are not a social service. We are
2 a group of residents who object to being shoved around.
3 We organize our residents and our neighbors to demand
4 of elected officials the same opportunities and stand-
5 ards of life that other Canadians enjoy, and you know,
6 that's where some of the cynacism comes in, because
7 we have laws -- provincial, federal and civic laws.
8 Unfortunately, our politicians are afraid they'll lose
9 a few votes if ^{they} enforce them. We spent all day at
10 City Hall yesterday asking for fire by-law enforcement.
11 They've been fooling around with those laws since
12 1974. We're still no further ahead.

13 We also organized so we can
14 have some control and power over the future planning
15 and direction of our community. That's one of the
16 things that the natives up north are asking for.
17 In fact, we believe Skid Road should not be necessary
18 and to eliminate them we have to eliminate the kinds
19 of developments and businesses that put profits and
20 productivity above the survival of people. That's
21 one of the reasons why we're opposed to the Mackenzie
22 Pipeline.

23 The other is quite simply that
24 the northern lands does not belong to us, the
25 government, or the oil companies. All talk of the
26 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline must be halted until legal
27 land settlement claims have been reached with the
28 native people, and the talks at that time, if they're
29 settled, should be with the native people. It's
30 their land.

B. Eriksen

1 To go ahead with the Mackenzie
2 Valley Pipeline would be similar to someone taking
3 over your back yard because it appears vacant. Would
4 you or any of us allow that? You know, we had a
5 running battle with another group of people, some
6 slum landlords in the Downtown East, the East Hotel.
7 The tenants didn't like to live in a hotel with no
8 heat or hot water, or living with cockroaches, etc.
9 as neighbors, and they complained to the Health Depart-
10 ment. The Health Department said, "Well, you have to
11 clean that up."

12 The landlord said, "No, we're
13 going to close it up."

14 We went to the Provincial
15 Government . We said, "Well, look, that's not right
16 that we should be evicted because we want to live
17 in a nice clean place."

18 The Provincial Government
19 upheld the landlord and we went to Court. The judge
20 said, "There's no way you can make this man stay in
21 business if he doesn't want to," and we're saying,
22 "Well, there's no way you should impose a pipeline
23 on those people if they don't want it. It's their
24 land." The law should work both ways.

25 What right does the Canadian
26 Government and it's sidekick, the multinational corpor-
27 ations have to say that, "This isn't your land because
28 we need it"? I should go into a bank and say, "Well,
29 this isn't your money because I need it." Same differ-
30 ence, as far as I'm concerned.

B. Eriksen

1 We as Southern Canadians
2 have the opportunity to give meaning and credibility
3 to our democratic system. We must abandon the Macken-
4 zie Valley Pipeline. We in Skid Road know what
5 happens when corporate industry with the blessing of
6 government forges ahead at the expense of people,
7 because we are some of the people who paid dearly for
8 it.

9 Because we are involved in
10 our own struggle for survival, we express our solidarity
11 with the native people of the north. We demand that our
12 government recognize the right to self-determination
13 and political security for the Dene nation, the Inuit,
14 and all the natives of the north. Their culture,
15 heritage, economic independence and survival as a
16 nation are dependent upon a fair and just land settlement.

17 Because of that we say, "No"
18 to the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. Thank you.

19 (APPLAUSE)

20 (WITNESS ASIDE)

21 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
22 Mr. Eriksen has left some pictures here that he
23 referred to, that's what he was referring to when
24 he was pointing, and perhaps they could be filed
25 as exhibits.

26 (PHOTOGRAPHS OF B. ERIKSEN MARKED EXHIBIT C-283)

27 MR. WADDELL: Our next brief
28 is from Mr. Harry Crosby of Vancouver. We have it
29 spelled on our list B-I-E, but this Crosby is spelled
30

H. Crosby

1 with a "Y". So I call on Mr. Crosby.

3 HARRY CROSBY, sworn:

4 THE WITNESS: I was going
5 to start by spelling my name, but I'd like to thank
6 Ian Waddell for making that correction.

7 I'd also like to note that
8 I'm not here representing anyone in particular, either
9 my clients or my employer, I'm here on --

10 THE COMMISSIONER: You might
11 move that microphone a little closer.

12 A Maybe I'll move closer
13 to the microphone. I'd like to state before I start
14 that I'm not here representing any of my clients and
15 I'm not here representing my employer, and I hope that
16 that connection will not be made. I am appearing rather
17 because of an accident which occurred, somebody requested
18 that I assist them with their submission and I
19 ended up coming up with some of my own ideas that
20 I wanted to put forward.

21 My relevant background, I
22 think, is academic work which I have done in studying
23 the legal rights of native people and the legal phenomena
24 affecting the people of native culture. The issue
25 to which I wish to address myself is the control of
26 development. However, I wish to start with a brief
27 review of some of the issues that have been discussed
28 and some of the solutions that have been put forward.

29 I don't have the background
30 to elaborate on the problems which the pipeline creates,

H. Crosby

1 I'd just like to review them by listing: first of all
2 the potential for environmental destruction.

3 Secondly, the potential for destruction of a culture
4 and way of life. The factors which influence this
5 potential are the problems of oil spill, the problems
6 of noise and barriers and their effect on wildlife, and
7 problems of increased access to the north.

8 The solutions which I have
9 heard -- and I haven't heard all of them, probably --
10 but the major ones which have come to my attention
11 are the solutions of a 10-year moratorium, the solution
12 of not building a pipeline, the solution of settling
13 aboriginal title issues first, and the solution of
14 allowing native people "get in on the action".

15 I would state that any of
16 these solutions are acceptable to me but I don't
17 consider it to be my position to make a choice or
18 suggest a choice on those issues.

19 The issue which concerns me
20 the most is the issue of control of the Northwest
21 Territories Council, and I don't think that this is
22 an issue which has been discussed. It puzzles me to
23 some extent that it hasn't been discussed, but perhaps
24 that it's just that I haven't seen it discussed. It's
25 a well-known fact that we have ten provinces in Canada
26 and two territories, and the fact that these two
27 territories -- the Yukon Territory and the Northwest
28 Territories -- are territories and not provinces is
29 of substantial significance in the development of the
30 pipeline, in my opinion.

H. Crosby

1 The province has a substantial
2 measure of control over resource development, civil
3 law, and property ownership. The territories appear
4 to be -- and I haven't studied the mechanism that
5 closely -- but appear to be controlled by Ottawa by
6 the Department of Northern Affairs. The latest data
7 which I came across implied that while the Northwest
8 Territories Council had some jurisdiction over the
9 matters of resource development, civil law and property
10 ownership, in fact five out of nine appointments on
11 the council are made by the Governor-General in Council
12 and the people are essentially Civil Servants or
13 bureaucrats.

14 I guess the suggestion which
15 I'm making -- and perhaps it's a novel suggestion --
16 is the suggestion for provincial status for the
17 Northwest Territories. I would like to observe that
18 a Northwest Territories Legislature with the same
19 authority as the Provincial Governments, and with a
20 system of popular representation has substantial
21 initiatives to settle the land claims issue and the
22 pipelines issue, and it would have power to deal with
23 these issues.

24 I also observe that population
25 statistics indicate that North American Indians and
26 Inuit people make up something over 50% of the popula-
27 tion of the Northwest Territories, which implies that
28 these people would have substantial influence in the
29 Legislative House that might be established for the
30 Northwest Territories.

H. Crosby

I can come up with or I can observe at least two arguments against this proposal.

1. Is that the Northwest Territories is not financially self-sufficient and requires assistance from the Federal Government, but I would observe that Prince Edward Island, Newfoundland and other provinces are in the same situation, so that argument would baffle me.

2. The second argument, which I hope is not an argument which has been put forward, is the argument that the Northwest Territories is still predominantly native, it's still predominantly populated by native people, and that independence or provincial status for the Northwest Territories would ^{have} familiar overtones of the Red River Valley in the 1800s, and would have flavors of Louis Riel running through it, which I guess strikes fear to the hearts of some Civil Servants in Ottawa.

In closing, I would like to draw your attention to Article 73 of the United Nations Charter and note that Canada signed the charter and is a member of the United Nations.

I would also like to note -- and in my research I cannot find that Article 73 has been litigated or received much interpretation -- but there has been a great deal of discussion as to the application of this Article and the trusteeship section of the charter to South-West Africa. I will read the Article of the charter into the record and I will leave a photo copy for counsel.

Article 73, which is headed up:
"Declaration regarding non-self-governing

territories."

"Members of the United Nations which have or assume responsibility for the administration of territories whose people have not yet gained a full measure of self-government, recognize the principle that the interests of the inhabitants of these territories are paramount and accept as a sacred trust the obligations which promote to the utmost within a system of international peace and security, established by the present charter, the well-being of the inhabitants of these territories, and to this end:

- (a) To ensure with due respect for the culture of the peoples concerned the political, economic, social and educational advancement, their just treatment and their protection against abuses;
- (b) To develop self-government, to take due account of the political aspirations of the people, and to assist them in the progressive development of their free political institutions according to the particular circumstances of each territory and its peoples, and their varying stages of advancement;
- (c) To further international peace and security;
- (d) To promote constructive measures of development, to encourage research and co-operation with one another, and when and where appropriate, with specialized international bodies

H. Crosby

with a view to the practical achievement of the social, economic and scientific purposes set forth in this article, and
(e) To transmit regularly to the Secretary-General for information purposes subject to such limitations as security and constitutional considerations may require statistical and other information of a technical nature relating to economic, social and educational conditions of the territories for which they are respectively responsible other than those territories to which chapters 12 and 13 apply."

This is read from Chapter 11. Chapter 12 is the trusteeship section.

I have two questions as a result of this charter. First of all the question is, does Canada live up to its obligations to the people of the Northwest Territories? The second question is, does Canada live up to its obligations to the United Nations? While I will not answer the questions I suspect that the answer is "No."

Prior to the break before coffee, Mr. Commissioner, you made reference to the terms of the Commission and the fact of your appointment by the Government of Canada. One difficulty which I have with this Commission is the fact that the Commission makes recommendations. My suggestion is that what we need is a form of government to make decisions for the Northwest Territories, and that is my submission.

Miss L. Hurst

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
Mr. Crosby.

(APPLAUSE)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

THE COMMISSIONER: Let me just say that any Commission appointed by the government can only make recommendations because it is for the people elected to govern our country, those who have the confidence of Parliament to make the decisions that will determine our future choices. That is the way it must be in a democracy. You can't have judges who are appointed, not elected by anybody, making these decisions. All that we can do is gather the evidence, ascertain the facts, make recommendations to enable the government to make an informed judgment. That, it seems to me, is the way the process ought to work and the way, as far as I'm concerned, it will work in this instance.

Yes, what's the next --

MR. WADDELL: Yes, Mr. Commissioner, the next brief is again from Vancouver, it's the Vancouver Downtown Eastside Women's Centre. The spokesperson will be Linda Hurst, H-U-R-S-T, Linda Hurst, and not Norma Jean McCallan that I've got printed on the sheet. So Miss Hurst, could we hear from you?

MISS LINDA HURST, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Justice Berger and the Commission, I am speaking on behalf of the

Miss L. Hurst

1 staff and participants in the Downtown Eastside Women's
2 Centre, which is located in the Downtown Eastside Skid
3 Road area. At least one-third of the women who use
4 this centre are status or non-status Indians, a great
5 number of which have migrated from northern regions.

6 Therefore it is with major
7 concern that our group view the importance of this
8 Inquiry. We feel we are qualified to speak on the
9 subject as it is our daily experience to deal with
10 the unfortunate victims of an industrialized and
11 materialistic society, people who have been alienated
12 and degraded into thinking they are a beaten race.

13 The results of this exploitation
14 are alcoholism, family and community breakdowns, and
15 overwhelming poverty. When there is disintegration
16 of family or community life in isolated northern
17 regions, the strongest affected are always women and
18 children. As they are usually dependent on men who
19 subsist by the land or who are wage-earners, the break-
20 down of this unit usually forces women to find assist-
21 ance in urban areas. Naive to corruption in the
22 city, they are vulnerable and easy prey for any hustler
23 around. Once the dependency on drugs or alcohol is
24 established, the suffering has just begun. Years
25 follow of severe abuse where by, at an early age,
26 the emotional and physical scars are so deep there
27 is hardly a trace of self-worth remaining.

28 It is our responsibility as
29 workers in the Skid Road area to attempt to change
30 this pattern of self-destruction. Some may feel that

Miss L. Hurst

1 these social implications are not directly related
2 to issues of northern development. It is our contention
3 that this development will cause a chain reaction.
4 Eventually displaced native people will migrate to the
5 low income areas of southern cities, arriving with
6 little education and inadequate socialization to con-
7 sumer oriented society. The Downtown Eastside Community
8 -- to the Downtown Eastside Community this will mean
9 increased pressure in an already intolerable situation.

10 At this point the utmost
11 concern arising is the question of native land claims
12 settlement. By virtue of their aboriginal title, the
13 Dene and the Inuit peoples are still the legal owners
14 of the Mackenzie Valley area. Therefore it is necessary
15 that the government recognize these people as comprising
16 a nation, thereby accepting their right to self-
17 determination which encompasses the sovereignty to
18 govern, to educate, and to have control over future
19 developments of their lands. It cannot be over-stated
20 that this is not just a question of cash settlement
21 with the industrialized south, but a desperate struggle
22 to preserve a unique way of life that is totally
23 dependent upon the delicate balance of nature.

24 Consequently, we stress that
25 all exploration be halted until land treaties are com-
26 pleted. Not surprisingly, we feel that the preservation
27 of the environment is a paramount concern to be examined.
28 With 60% of the Dene people directly dependent upon
29 the land for their livelihood, their survival is indeed
30 threatened. As many biological studies have already

Miss L. Hurst

indicated, the productivity of wildlife will be seriously impaired or endangered.

Officials within the Department of the Environment have stated that it is inevitable that oil spills will occur. The technology has yet to be developed to adequately deal with the probable disasters, and just who will be answerable if destruction does take place? Contractors? Oil corporations? Or perhaps the government?

The argument put forth by the developers is that native people will reap the benefits by land sales, stimulated employment and more stable economy. Even if land settlements were generous, it could hardly compensate for the multitude of other resources destroyed. In terms of jobs created, there is a contrary reason to believe that native people will remain disadvantaged, that superior jobs will be taken by professionally and vocationally trained outsiders. In addition, developers attempt to credit their cause by offering that it's an opportunity for the north to catch up with inevitable progress and modernization. This is an arrogant assumption on the part of industry that the Dene and the Inuit people will forfeit or abandon their present lifestyle for the sake of material progress. It has yet to be disclosed as to whether even Canadians will benefit from this exploration, with two major consortiums struggling for control and 90% of the industry already foreignly owned it's impossible to establish which side of the border will make economic gains.

Miss L. Hurst

We have been told by oil developers that our present sources of petroleum will become depleted by the 1980s. Their statistics change so rapidly that we cannot be certain that this is a reflection of false energy needs, fabricated by the companies in order to escalate profits.

With progress being made on the development of alternate sources of energy, our dependency on petroleum and natural gas could soon be outdated. Irreversible destruction could take place for the sake of perhaps 15 years' supply of oil that we are not even positive is so crucial to our existence.

This is not a new dilemma. The history of this nation and that of the United States has been founded on exploitation and deception of native peoples. With our string of beads we have offered many things in return for evil. It has been said many times before, "A better life after death."

In conclusion, the Downtown Eastside Women's Centre and all its participants join the many other concerned groups in recommending that before further issues are discussed that all land claims be settled and secondly, that a moratorium be placed on development of the Mackenzie Delta region to allow the Dene and Inuit people to shape their own destiny. Thank you.

(APPLAUSE)

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,

Miss J. Wight

the next brief is from an organization called Canadian Crossroads International, and I call upon Jill Wight.

MISS JILL WIGHT, affirmed:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger,
my name is Jill White. I am making this presentation on behalf of the Vancouver Committee of Canadian Crossroads International, an organization which is actively concerned with development issues in Canada and in other areas of the world.

We have become extremely concerned about the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and its related development. While we admit no expertise on any one of the issues involved, we believe it is important that our position be made known to the Inquiry.

I should mention at this point that the position we have taken is in support of native rights. In talking about native people, please remember that this is our own interpretation. We do not feel that the construction of the pipeline at this time and in the manner proposed would be best serving the needs of the majority of Canadians, whether in the north or in the south. We are unhappy about the position taken by the Canadian Government and certainly astonished to learn that the proposed development is being made in our interest.

Mr. Berger, this is not in our interest. We wish at this time to lodge a strong protest against any further commitment on the

Miss J. Wight

1 part of the government until certain crucial issues
2 have been properly dealt with. Most important of
3 these is the issue of native land claims. We cannot
4 accept the government's proposal for development in
5 the Mackenzie region until a just land settlement
6 has first been made. By this we mean a land settlement
7 that would give native people control of their land
8 and their future, instead of an extinguishment of
9 their rights which the Federal Government is advocating.

10 Our position is that injustices
11 to native people have been rampant in Canada for all
12 too long. The contact of European and native
13 cultures and subsequent native subjugation and depend-
14 ence has brought about disintegration of native cultures.
15 This is especially so in Southern Canada where native
16 people have long been outnumbered by people largely of
17 European descent. The situation is in the least an
18 outrage to all those who believe in justice and
19 equal opportunity for people to achieve goals compatible
20 with their own particular cultural ideology, and it
21 is a discredit to a country that was at least theoret-
22 ically founded upon notions of freedom and equality.

23 The situation in the north,
24 as we understand it, is significantly different than
25 that which exists in Southern Canada. There are some
26 native people who still subsist by the exploitation of
27 their natural environment. Others are employed in
28 wage work, but still supplement their income by
29 traditional means. While the degree of reliance upon
30 the land varies, its significance to native people is

Miss J. Wright

1 constant and unquestionable. The land is the most
2 important element to their culture. It is the basis
3 of their existence , and the stabilizing factors to
4 which they relate as a people.

5 Clearly their concept of
6 the land is entirely different from our own, but no
7 less real and no less worthy of respect and validity
8 within Canadian law. Native rights to the land were
9 first recognized by the Royal Proclamation of 1763.
10 Since that time the concept of aboriginal rights has
11 been widely accepted in Canada. Our belief is that
12 these rights have never been extinguished as the
13 validity of Treaties 8 and 11 remain extremely
14 questionable, and because these treaties have never
15 been honored by the Canadian Government.

16 In light of this we believe
17 that the government has failed in its responsibility
18 to protect the interests of native people, and has
19 acted thoughtlessly and selfishly in considering such
20 a major development without first arriving at a
21 mutually acceptable and mutually advantageous land
22 settlement with native people of the Northwest
23 Territories.

24 Another area of major concern
25 is the type of development that is to take place in
26 the north. The Canadian Government is advocating that
27 the development be put in the hands of American
28 corporations or their Canadian counterparts. This would
29 mean an influx of people into the north unfamiliar
30 and to a large extent unconcerned with the impact of

MIRIAM J. WIGHT

1 development on the total environment. Their responsi-
2 bilities would be both to the Canadian Government and
3 to their corporate directors, and not to the northern
4 people who would be most affected by the pipeline.

5 We are worried about the
6 long-term consequences of this type of development
7 upon northern communities. In the past the north has
8 been the victim of a boom and bust philosophy whereby
9 economic development has faltered once specific ends
10 have been met. We see no reason to believe that any
11 change in this pattern will result from development
12 as proposed by these corporations. We therefore
13 reject this type of development as it totally negates
14 the right of northern people to determine what is in
15 their best interests, and the interests of their
16 future generations; and we reject this because it only
17 serves to reaffirm the colonial mentality of the
18 government which continues to have serious and
19 negative repercussions on northern communities.

20 What native people are asking
21 for is the right to determine the kind of development
22 that is to take place on their land. The Dene claim
23 describes an approach for community development and
24 community ownership that would serve the long-term
25 interests of the north, and would at the same time
26 be much more compatible with native cultural traditions
27 and world views.

28 As a clear majority in the
29 Northwest Territories, the interests of these people
30 must be fully realized and accepted. We find it

Miss J. Wight

1 inexcusable that the Canadian Government refuses to
2 give any control to native people, while at the same
3 time it is encouraging development by corporations
4 that have little, if any concern for Canadian interests.

5 We therefore support the
6 native request on the grounds that it provides the
7 only option for the establishment of a strong economic
8 base in the north. History has proven time and time
9 again that real economic growth can only result from
10 regionally defined needs. If native people are
11 to acquire some degree of self-determination and
12 equal status with Southern Canadians, then the Canadian
13 Government must begin at once to negotiate with the
14 native people in an intelligent and responsible manner.

15 To conclude then, what we are
16 asking for is that a just land settlement be made
17 prior to any further commitments by the Canadian Govern-
18 ment. We are unable to understand how any group of
19 human beings can arrange their priorities in such a
20 manner as to accommodate corporate interests at the
21 expense of the people's destiny.

22 We ask that time be given to
23 develop our north realistically so that the interests
24 of all Canadians will be respect and assured. We would
25 like to thank you, Mr. Berger, for this opportunity
26 to address the Inquiry, and we hope that this type of
27 public participation will be able to continue in the future.

28 (APPLAUSE)

29 (WITNESS ASIDE)

30 MR. WADDELL: Is Mr. Harry

M. Ferretta

1 Cohen here? Mr. Cohen?

2 Is Mr. Frank Beeby here?

3 Mr. Beeby?

4 I call upon a name that's
5 not on the list but it's taking one of the places
6 here, Michael Ferretta. Mr. Ferretta?

7 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Ferretta
8 is here and he wants you to understand that.

9 MR. WADDELL: Good. I should
10 say I'm calling upon him now to give a brief. Mr.
11 Ferretta is from Deroche, British Columbia, which is
12 15 miles east of Mission. That's at the elbow of the
13 Fraser Valley. I suppose Mission is 15 miles north
14 of Bradner, which is 30 miles east of Vancouver. I
15 just thought I would explain that to our out-of-town
16 staff, and I call upon Mr. Ferretta to give his
17 brief now.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: My grand-
19 father had a farm at Deroche.

20 MR. FERRETTA: Did he? Where-
21 abouts? It's not very big so I would know it.

22
23 MICHAEL FERRETTA, sworn:

24 THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger, when
25 I heard about your Inquiry, I was listening to the
26 radio, you were up north and I was in my studio,
27 I'm a potter, and I started making some things I
28 called rolled plates at the time. They turned out to
29 be these ^{faces,} / I have a two-part very short brief. I call
30 this a stoneware brief. I was thinking about you going

M. Ferretta

1 to the people and asking them how they felt and
2 instead of saying much about that I wanted to make
3 this my brief and read its title, and then read a
4 short poem I wrote yesterday, and that will be all.

5 This has a long title:

6 "How do you feel," the Commissioner said, "about
7 the pipeline?"

8 "White man's life line," I screamed.

9 They just looked at us.

10 I cried.

11 I am a white man's son. Beware of the white man.
12 His tongue is hollow and his ways are poison. He is
13 new in this land and cannot find a peaceful way to
14 fill his belly or his greed. His needs are many, but
15 he burns his house to keep it warm. He dries up the
16 river in order to cross it. He levels the mountains in
17 order to climb it. He comes with broken dreams and
18 other promises. His lifeline, pipeline, a poison snake
19 across the land, is coming to drink your blood. His
20 wells are dry, his machines are hungry, and money
21 makes the man.

22 In his land they have no dog teams. The dog eats
23 the dog, and when only one is left, it is too weak and
24 weary to move the heavy load, and dies among his
25 ruins, harnessed to his sled.

26 These are his ways. He calls them progress. You
27 can have a giant sled bigger than ten men and brighter
28 than the sun, but it lives on blood and kills its
29 driver or the driver's son.

30 Beware of this newcomer. He is like a guest who

M. Ferretta

comes to dinner, eats all the food, steals your knife, rapes your wife and children, gives you a shiny coin, asks your opinion, and says, "Goodnight."

Thank you very much.
(3 PLATES MARKED EXHIBIT C-284)
(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Those are all the briefs we have this morning. I wonder if Mr. Roland has any comments from the participants?

MR. ROLAND: Yes, Mr. Commissioner, as our procedure dictates, the two applicants and the major participants have the opportunity to reply and to comment on the evidence presented to you. I would like to formally introduce Mr. Don Gibson, counsel for Canadian Arctic Gas Pipeline Limited, who is hereby added as a counsel -- to the counsel roster of his client and who has assumed the legal reins on behalf of his client here today. I understand he wishes to introduce Mr. Alex Hemstock, who is to make a few remarks on behalf of Arctic Gas.

THE COMMISSIONER: Fine.

MR. GIBSON: Mr. Commissioner, I should clarify one of Mr. Roland's remarks. I am an officer of Canadian Arctic Gas, and assistant general counsel. I'm the client.

In light of several comments that were contained in earlier briefs made to you, Mr. Commissioner, I thought with your leave that we would put Mr. Alex Hemstock before the Commission at this point. I know he is no stranger to you, and

A. Hemstock

1 to the Berger staff, but I believe he had some comments
2 which might be helpful, describing the general nature
3 of the environmental program which Arctic Gas has
4 been conducting over the last five or six years. I'd
5 like to put Mr. Alex Hemstock, Director of Environmental
6 Studies for Arctic Gas, before you.

7
8 ALEXANDER HEMSTOCK, resumed:

9 THE WITNESS: Thank you, sir.

10 There have been many interesting and helpful presenta-
11 tions here in the past two days, and I would like to
12 comment on some of them. I will confine my remarks
13 primarily to the environmental area.

14 It seems obvious that many
15 of those concerned have not read in detail at least
16 the reports which describe the environmental research
17 that's been conducted from 1971 to the present, and
18 to which you, sir, referred this morning. The work
19 is covered in some 34 Biological Reports from Arctic
20 Gas, plus several additional works by the Environmental
21 Protection Board.

22 Perhaps I should just
23 describe the Environmental Protection Board briefly.
24 That was an independent group of engineers and
25 scientists that were funded by Arctic Gas to study the
26 northern environment, to comment and advise on
27 Arctic Gas work, and to provide a separate and indepen-
28 dent assessment of the environmental impact of the
29 pipeline. Now they have reported to these hearings.
30 They concluded that a gas pipeline could be built along

A. Herrick

proposed route, provided that there was close inspection and supervision of the work, and provided that all the^{proposed} mitigative measures were taken and that this could be done with acceptable environmental impact.

I should mention also as you did this morning, sir, that there was extensive research reported by the Environmental Social Committee of DIAND's Task Force ^{on} Northern oil development.

THE COMMISSIONER: DIAND
being the Department of Indian Affairs & Northern Development.

A Thank you, yes.

The Arctic Gas reports have been distributed to universities and to institute libraries across Canada, and they are available not only there but in government offices as well. These reports and the studies behind them have been prepared and conducted by specialists in each of the disciplines of botany, mammalogy, ichthyology, ornithology, and also work in archaeology. Three prominent local scientists have been involved and have contributed a great deal of time and effort for several years, and they are Doctors Wilimovsky and Dr. Ian McTaggart-Cowan from the University of British Columbia, and Mr. Bob Webb from the firm of F.F. Slaney. The latter gentleman has done a great deal of work on the life history of the beluga whale.

Now the studies which we conducted covered four major areas. The first were the baseline studies, that is the studies which

A. Hemstock

1 told us what was there, what were the essential features
2 of the habitat and the life history of the various
3 species. Then there were disturbance studies, studies
4 to determine what the impact would be from low-flying
5 aircraft and human presence, and from the simulated
6 noise of a compressor station. We tried to simulate
7 the various kinds of disturbance which would arise from
8 the construction and operation of a gas pipeline.

9 Now we found that the reaction
10 to disturbance varied in various stages of the life
11 history and of course from species to species. We found,
12 for example, that caribou are quite tolerant to distur-
13 bance. There was reference made earlier in these
14 hearings here to that; and I think you will remember,
15 sir, that one of our less useful discussions in front
16 of you was when our mammalogist objected to caribou
17 being described as stupid; and as I recall, our
18 final consensus was that they were stolid.

19 The third phase of our
20 studies covered the mitigative measures, that is
21 what measures could be taken to reduce the impact
22 of all aspects of the pipeline.

23 Then finally we have the
24 monitoring studies to determine on a year to year
25 basis the natural variations of populations and the
26 habitats and the longer-term impact of disturbance.

27 Now perhaps a very brief
28 review of the mitigative measures is in order. First
29 of all there is winter construction. The pipeline
30 will be built in winter when there is virtually no

A. Hemstock

wildlife near the right-of-way, and when most of the stream crossings are frozen to the bottom. The compressor stations, however, will be built in the summer and construction will be confined to the sites-- that is 15 or 20 acres required -- but there will be some disturbance in providing logistic support to those sites. The gas will be refrigerated and the line fully buried, and the ditch line revegetated.

Special, and in some cases intensive precautions must be taken to prevent erosion, not only to protect the pipeline but to protect the habitat for fisheries and wildlife.

The pipeline will be built from snow roads, that is a pavement of snow and ice over the tundra, rather than a gravel bed which would destroy the habitat for a very long time.

Company policy has been formulated on certain items. For instance, there will be no use of pesticides. There will be no hunting or fishing allowed by employees who are on the job. We have instituted for ourselves flight regulations specifying certain altitudes and avoidance of certain areas at critical times of the year. These kind of measures will go a long way to mitigate the impact of the pipeline. But certainly there will be some impact, and as Mr. Horte mentioned yesterday, it is in that area that we must compare the alternatives.

If one of the alternatives is a long delay in the Canadian pipeline, then I submit that this will result in the United States

A. Hemstock

1 going ahead with a pipeline across Alaska, liquifying
2 the gas on the south coast of Alaska, and shipping by
3 L.N.G. tanker past you people here in B.C. to terminals
4 on the West Coast of the United States. Some day a
5 Canadian line would likely be built from the Mackenzie
6 Delta, the net result being two pipelines from the
7 north, and a tanker route as well, carrying L.N.G.
8 I leave it to you which system would have the least
9 overall impact.

10 We've heard comments in the
11 last couple of days about the opening up of the north
12 as a result of the construction of a pipeline, and
13 you've heard of some of the earlier activities of the
14 white man in the north. The whalers before the
15 turn of the century, the discovery of oil on the
16 Mackenzie in 1920, Canol project and the Alaska Highway
17 project during the war years, the former involving the
18 construction and operation for a short time of an
19 oil pipeline from Norman Wells to Whitehorse -- that's
20 about 660 miles across the mountain -- from Whitehorse
21 to Skagway, and also from Whitehorse to Fairbanks, and
22 from Whitehorse to Watson Lake. At that same time
23 there was exploration up and down the Mackenzie Valley
24 from Norman Wells.

25 Did you know, though, that
26 one of the greatest periods of activity along the
27 river was about ten years earlier when the first bush
28 pilots were active in support of the mining activity?
29 More freight was carried by air along that corridor
30 than was carried in all of the United States.

A. Hemstock

1 Then in the 1950s there was
2 further oil exploration in the valley and in Northern
3 Yukon, and it was followed and continued through into
4 the mid-'60s well before the discovery at Prudhoe
5 Bay. Part of our research in those days was the
6 construction of a test pipeline into Inuvik in 1967, a
7 year before the discovery of oil in Alaska at Prudhoe
8 Bay.

9 I should point out that the
10 proposed pipeline route, that is the main trunk of it
11 on
12 which you see there/the map, parallels the Mackenzie
13 River and that in this corridor there is now an
14 established barge route or barge system, which is
15 capable of moving some 450,000 tons per year down the
16 river. A string of air fields, which provide daily
17 jet service to the larger communities along that river.
18 A winter road with its clearing, which is very similar
19 to a pipeline right-of-way; and also a clearing for
20 a telephone line which provides communication to the
21 various settlements.

22 In addition to this, of course,
23 there is the Dempster Highway, which joins or will
24 join at Dawson to the delta area. There is the con-
25 struction several years ago of the Dew Line stations
26 across the Arctic Coast, and of course the proposed
27 Mackenzie Valley Highway which is partly constructed
28 and which was proposed to go from the south right out
29 to the delta.

30 I submit, therefore, that
this part of the north is already opened up to the south

A. Hemstock

1 and if a permit is granted it will be the responsibility
2 of all of us to see that the incremental impact of that
3 pipeline is minimal. Thank you, sir.

4 (WITNESS ASIDE)

5 MR. GIBSON: That ends the
6 morning sittings and we can adjourn until two o'clock
7 this afternoon.

8 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.
9 We'll adjourn till two then. Thank you, ladies and
10 gentlemen.

11 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO 2 P.M.)
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

J. Lambert

1 PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Well let's
3 bring our hearing to order ladies and gentlemen.

4 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
5 the first brief this afternoon is from Mr. Frank
6 Lambert. Mr. Lambert, would you come forward. I don't
7 know whether Mr. Lambert is from Vancouver. Perhaps
8 he can tell us.

9 JOHN LAMBERT, sworn;

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Just
11 try and make yourself comfortable, Mr. Lambert.

12 THE WITNESS: O.K., thank you.
13 Actually, I'm from Kingston, Ontario but ^{I've} lived in
14 Vancouver since 1952 and I've never been up north
15 but I have known Indian people and I suspect, although
16 I can't prove it, that my father is half-Indian and
17 I've experienced something of both ways and the thing
18 that strikes me here is that we have two totally
19 irreconcilable ways coming together and that somehow
20 they have to ^{be} brought together or there is going to be
21 trouble.

22 is one way; The Indian or native way
23 / and the western European way is another way and
24 somehow we have meet and share and learn from each
25 other. It strikes me that it's a political problem
26 essentially, that the Federal Government has recognized
27 the right of English-speaking Canada to do its own
28 thing, French-speaking Canada to do its own thing, and
29 I think the native people have to have equal recogni-
30 tion to do their own thing, and I believe that if we

J. Lambert

Eden, Davison, Steiger, Chapman

1 were to try to build a pipeline through Kerrisdale in
2 Vancouver or Point Grey or West Vancouver, that it simply
3 wouldn't be allowed and simply because the people in
4 those areas know their own rights and I believe the
5 Indians have equal rights and no one should force a pipe-
6 line on them if they don't want it. But there has to be
7 some sort of meeting and learning from each other or this
8 thing could go on and on forever. That's, I guess, about
9 all I have to say.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you

Mr. Lambert.

A Thank you.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: I call upon Ted

14 Eden from the Anglican Church Committee on social re-
15 sponsibilitiy. Is Mr. Eden here? I think it must be
16 Reverend Eden.

17 REV. TED EDEN,
18 REV. PETER DAVISON,
19 MRS. JEANETTE STEIGER,
PETER CHAPMAN, sworn;

WITNESS EDEN: Mr. Commissioner,

21 my name is Ted Eden and I'm an Anglican priest from a
22 small community here in the Lower Mainland which was or-
23 iginally based on farming and fishing but is now largely
24 a communter community. With me here today are Peter
25 Davison, co-author of this brief, an Anglican priest
26 from south Vancouver; Mr. Peter Chapman a second year
27 law student at U.B.C. and Mrs. Jeanette Steiger.

Together we represent within

T. Eden, Davison
Steiger, Chapman

1 the diocese of New Westminster a group of Christians
2 concerned about public social responsibility whose
3 primary objective is to raise moral and ethical
4 questions arising out of a religious perspective.

5 Unable to be with us today
6 but giving support to this brief are the Reverend Eric
7 Powell, director of parish affairs for the diocese of
8 New Westminster and the most Reverend David Summerville,
9 Archbishop of the Province of British Columbia and
10 the Yukon.

11 We'd like to begin by express-
12 ing our appreciation to the Commission for taking time
13 out of its busy schedule to listen to our particular
14 viewpoint, as it has to all others who have come before
15 it. We'd also like to say how encouraged we've been
16 by the kinds of moral and ethical questions which have
17 already been raised by this Commission in regard to the
18 proposed pipeline and to native rights as well as to
19 ecology.

20 We're aware in presenting this
21 brief that the concerns that we're about to outline
22 aren't necessarily those of all Christians or even of
23 all Anglicans but they're questions which we feel need
24 to be raised, Questions which we'd like to respond to
25 from our own perspective on the world, on mankind and
26 on the relationship between the two.

27 We're also painfully aware
28 that we speak as representatives of a community of
29 people who until recently sometimes supported and
30 endorsed opinions and actions regarding native peoples

T. Eden, Davison
Steiger, Chapman

1 which we now seriously question.

2 This brief supports other
3 briefs which have raised the whole question for example
4 of native land claims. We speak, too, as representatives
5 of a community which is struggling with what often
6 appears to be a vested interest in the status quo.
7 So, it's out of this context then of a recovered aware-
8 ness and of a desire to heed the call to repentance
9 that we hope to speak to those who, like us, are still
10 struggling with these questions in their own minds
11 and consciences for when we talk about a pipeline
12 whether and how it should be built, we're responding
13 to what's perceived as the needs of the community of
14 which we're a part, and these in turn arise out of a
15 theological or a philosophical picture of where and how
16 we stand in relation to the world around us.

17 Often when we speak as the
18 community of faith, our words are couched in the
19 symbolism which we have invested with our own meanings
20 and so with your permission, I'd like to define some
21 of the words I'm using as they occur and invite your
22 comments for clarification.

23 The theological and mythologic-
24 al perspective to which we just referred is one
25 in which we're shown a world of harmony and wholeness
26 where God, man and nature were unified. We've come
27 a long way from that garden in many respects including
28 the straining and breaking of many of those relation-
29 ships. When God/man ^{gave} dominion over the earth, he also
30 give him the responsibility of wise stewardship and of

T. Eden, Davison
Steiger, Chapman

protecting that essential harmony between God, man and nature which he originally created.

We are stewards not only of the world as we find it but as we hope that future generations will find that we've left it. The roots of an attitude of exploitation and alienation from the world in which we live may be traced at least as far back as the immediate post-Augustinian period.

By this time at least, there was a tendency to focus on the doctrine of redemption outside the context of the primary doctrine of creation. The net effect of this was to say and feel not that God chose to save the world because it was essentially good, but rather that man had to be rescued from a world which was essentially evil. Out of this distortion grew a deeply rooted sense of alienation on the part of people -- alienation from the earth, alienation from each other, alienation from self as a part of creation, and paradoxically, alienation from God as well.

It's enough to mention without elaboration that at the personal, social and political levels of our being, people around the world are seeking to overcome this sense of alienation and to get in touch with themselves, their neighbors and the created order as part of a total quest for meaning and purpose in their lives.

In short, we are learning once again that the root meaning of salvation or holiness is in fact wholeness. That we have no life as

T. Eden, Davison
Steiger, Chapman

1 individuals apart from the whole of which we are a
2 part and that wholeness of life is impossible if we
3 exclude or neglect parts of the total organism.

4 It's for this reason that
5 we wish to affirm the Commission for its work in
6 uncovering many of the aspects of this complex issue
7 as it grapples with the fact that we are not simply
8 talking about fuel supplies and a proposed pipeline.
9 The importance of this Commission is that it recognizes
10 that each of us has a distinctive point of view,
11 that no single perception is adequate and that we must
12 overcome our individual prejudices and work together
13 for a consensus on the common good.

14 For those of us who live in
15 the highly populated areas of the south, the issue
16 appears very clear. What we're talking about is our
17 way of life, our comfortable lifestyle in which luxuries
18 have become more and more necessities. It's that that
19 appears threatened and our immediate responses to
20 society is to protect it. We have no wish to pretend
21 however, that self-interests should not be considered
22 for even the most altruistic decisions contain a measure
23 of self-interest.

24 As an example, we might take
25 the Biblical teachings that we are rewarded for loving
26 God and neighbor. What we would state however, is that
27 we are often and easily deluded by a lack of vision.
28 In seeking to preserve what we have, we may in fact destroy it.
29 By accepting the need to enlarge our vision and to
30 modify our demands and expectations, we may open the

T. Eden, Davison
Steiger, Chapman

way to a new and richer life for ourselves as well as for our children and for other human beings.

If development has become a dirty word in the minds of many we would state that we are not opposed to development, for the whole of history is a story of the growth of human civilization. It's a mixed tale, however, and we have learned that development must not be confined to the definition that more is better.

We would wish therefore to avoid the cliches and stereotypes which polarize the various parties to this issue and to urge that the oil and pipeline proponents and those who question them learn to work together.

What then can all of us do about some of the issues which are highlighted by this one question and what are the global issues which it raises for us? Firstly, what are the limits of decent human consumption? In other words, at what points can we already see the impoverishment of individuals and of our society by the single-minded pursuit of affluence? Why are so many prosperous people unhappy, unfulfilled and disaffected?

Secondly, can we any longer afford the regional disparities within our own country and throughout the world? When will our failure to think and act globally come home to haunt us or at least our children?

Thirdly, do we need more fuel or fewer vehicles? More efficient construction and

T. Eden, Davison
Steiger, Chapman

1 slightly cooler homes?

2 Fourth, to what extent does
3 our present materialistic consumer oriented lifestyle
4 reflect our substitution of this for a lost ability
5 to live with and enjoy one another and the world of
6 nature. In other words, is our present lifestyle
7 largely a continuation and a reflection of that
8 distorted theology philosophy we outlined earlier
9 in this brief?

10 Is our collective over-eating
11 a sign of our collective neurosis?

12 Fifthly, do not these questions,
13 difficult as they are, contain within themselves the
14 beginnings of their solution by discovering that we
15 really can face these questions? Are we not now at
16 the point where we can begin to share in the creation
17 of a new and more genuinely human society?

18 We believe, Mr. Commissioner,
19 that you have helped us to face these questions. We
20 also believe that all the parties to this issue are
21 human beings. We believe that we can work together
22 towards the common solution of our problems and a
23 common realization of some of our dreams.

24 Once again, we thank you
25 for helping to make this possible for we believe that
26 you and your Commission have provided us with a working
27 model of the patience, understanding and cooperation
28 which are needed at this critical time.

29 We present this brief then as
30 a symbol of our desire to cooperate with you in the

T. Eden, Davison,
Steiger, Chapman

task that lies ahead and we trust that you will not hesitate to challenge us both individually and as a church to translate our words into action.

WITNESS DAVISON: Mr.

Commissioner, I'd just like to read to you a telegram that Archbishop Summerville gave us which was received from Toronto, a meeting of the National Executive Council of the Anglican Church of Canada. It reads as follows:

"The National Executive Council of the Anglican Church of Canada at its meeting on May the 7th 1976 approved the following:

1. The National Executive Council commends the principle style and integrity of the Berger Commission hearings on the Mackenzie Valley Pipelines.
2. The National Executive Council recommends to the Federal Government the continued application of this principle for citizen participation in future proposals of profound regional and national impact.
3. Thirdly, in view of the importance of the full understanding and appreciation of the issues by all Canadians, the National Executive Council recommends the active participation by our church in the southern Berger hearings by supporting the need for a moratorium on the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline development."

It's signed "General Secretary, Anglican Church of Canada".

Eden, Davison, Steiger, Chapman
G. Watts

Thank you very much sir.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well thank
you Mrs. Steiger and gentlemen for elucidating the
moral and ethical dimension that we are confronting
in this proposal, and please convey my thanks to
Archbishop Summerville for the contents of the
telegram that you've read to me.

So, thank you again, very
much.
(APPLAUSE)

(WITNESSES ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Judge Berger,
our next brief is from George Watts and Mr. Watts has
been trying to teach me how to pronounce the name
of his band and I'll attempt it. It's the Tchshaht
band. I think we'll call upon Mr. Watts to give the
brief and also to tell me how to really pronounce it.

GEORGE WATTS, sworn;

THE WITNESS: Thank you Mr.
Berger. The name of our tribe is Tchshaht tribe from
Port Alberni and I come here to speak on behalf of them
and our Chief Adam Shewish.

First of all, I would like to
start off by thanking Mr. Berger for the time to
present our ideas and our recommendations from the
people of our tribe. Our people are very concerned
about the future of the native people in the north and
their land. We feel that many of our experiences in
the last 100 years closely relate to what could happen
to the native people of the north.

Perhaps by examining our

G. Watts

1 situation and others like us we can prevent some of
2 the suffering by those people in the future.

3 The situation of our people
4 is typical of many tribes of the south in that we have
5 Witnessed one of the highest rates of development in
6 the world while our people have gone from a group of
7 highly independent people to occupants of the lower end
8 of the economic scale.

9 The pulp and paper, plywood
10 and saw mills of Port Alberni are testimony to these
11 facts. Also the per capita income of the area usually
12 ranks in the top three of Canada. Our lands and our
13 waters have been taken from us with the exception of
14 1400 acres of reserve land. Because of this action
15 our people have suffered in every aspect of our lives.

16 At one point in our history,
17 our people lived among the Barclay Islands and lived
18 totally on the resources of that area. Our people
19 were famous for whaling when there was such a thing
20 as whales in the Barclay Islands. The timber resource
21 was so plentiful that we could choose cedar trees that
22 would produce 12 foot shakes and allow us to make
23 dug-out canoes that were sixty feet long.

24 We were so rich in those items
25 that we could feast for three months at a time and
26 not worry that we would have no food for the winter-
27 time.

28 What has all this been replaced
29 with? Today we have large food bills for all the junk
30 food sold in the stores. We have to borrow money for

G. Watts

1 25 years in order to afford lumber to build a house.
2 We have an unemployment rate between 30 and 40 percent
3 depending on whether or not we receive government
4 grants for work. Of a population of 360, we have 46
5 children who have been abandoned by their parents.
6 Unless proper consideration is given to the native
7 people of the north, they too will have their lives
8 changed for the worse.

9 What has happened to us in
10 the field of education? Around the turn of the century
11 our people were subjected to the famous residential
12 schools and the effects of these institutions on our
13 people are too many to elaborate on at this time. In
14 1950 our people were placed in the so-called integrated
15 public school system. Today less than 3 percent of
16 our people who commence high school are successful
17 in completing grade 12. In fact over 80 percent of
18 our students drop out of school by the time they reach
19 grade eight. The education system has never worked
20 for our people because we do not control it and it
21 was never designed to meet the special needs of Indian
22 people.

23 Our people have also suffered
24 culturally. At one time our songs and our dances were
25 the most important part of our lives. Our strengths
26 and our identity were locked into these ceremonies.
27 Today only about ten percent of our people understand
28 these ceremonies. Also only about ten percent of our
29 people speak our language. Can we survive as a people
30 if our language dies?

G. Watts

1 Will the people of the north
2 be made to feel that their culture is inferior and
3 abandon it? Their culture has been developed over
4 thousands of years in harmony with their environment.
5 Surely a culture from a totally different environment
6 cannot replace theirs successfully.

7 The most important change that
8 our people have undergone is in our value system. At
9 one time the wealth of our people was based on how
10 much we gave and not on how much we owned. This
11 value has been reversing for the last fifty years and
12 has had negative effects on our community.

13 Our experiences over the last
14 100 years leads us to making recommendations to your
15 Inquiry. They are:

16 1. No further development should occur in the Mackenzie
17 Valley region until the native people are recognized
18 as the first occupiers of the land and the true owners
19 of that land. The native people must decide what
20 development should occur, if any, and at what rate that
21 development should occur. The native people must be
22 given total control of all the resources in their area.
23 The native people must have a government system -- must
24 not have a government system imposed upon them but should
25 be given the opportunity to implement their own govern-
26 ment system.

27 The native people must^{be} guaran-
28 teed that their culture will live on with outside
29 pressure or change.

30 In summary, I would like to

G. Watts

1 say that the future of the native people in the north
2 as a distinct group of people is far more important
3 than the building of a pipeline. This is the one
4 time in history when we must allow the truth to
5 dominate rather than figures and facts that are based
6 on economy.

7 If the natives of the north
8 are destroyed, you will not be allowed to claim
9 innocence and I would like to point out when I say "you"
10 I mean the Canadian people.

11 Thank you.

12 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you

13 Mr. Watts.

14 (APPLAUSE)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

15 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,

16 I have a brief that was handed to me. I'll just read
17 the statement. It's from Frank and Maryanne West
18 of Gower Point, R. R. #1, Gibson's Landing, British
19 Columbia.

20 "Honorable Mr. Justice Berger, as Canadians living
21 on the southern British Columbian coast we thank
22 you for making it possible for us to take part
23 in these very important hearings. In asking that
24 the accompanying 1854 speech of Chief Seattle
25 be read into the record, we do not wish in any
26 way to deny the eloquence of the many Indian,
27 Inuit and Metis people who have appeared before
28 you. On the contrary, but we feel this moving
29 and eloquent testimony is most relevant today and
30 enhances the concerns of those who do not wish to

Sister M. Sadler

forfeit the future by forgetting the mistakes of the past."

And the Wests have asked me to table this speech. It's a fairly long speech delivered by Chief Seattle of the Duawmish League in 1854 in answer to President Franklin Pearce whose government had proposed reservations for the Indian tribes of the northwest of the United States and as a postscript to the speech, the Wests have added that a year after the speech, treaties were signed allowing 14 Indian bands to select their favorite valleys as reservations. Three months later war broke out and miners and settlers poured into treaty lands. The conflict lasted three years and broke the spirit and the strength of the Indians of the Pacific northwest.

She's asked me to table that as a brief and I shall.

THE COMMISSIONER: Fine.

I should say that I have in the past on more than one occasion read those words of Chief Seattle and they were cited to me in Yellowknife as recently as two weeks ago. They are words that are appropriate for consideration by this Inquiry, no question about that.

Well --

MR. WADDELL: Is Sister Margaret Sadler here? We can we here from you now, Sister Sadler?

SIS. MARGARET SADLER, sworn;

THE WITNESS: I'm making this statement on behalf of some members of my community, the

Sister M. Sadler

1 Sisters of the Child Jesus.

2 As Canadians who believe in
3 our country and as Christians who hold that justice
4 is for all peoples, we would like to indicate strong
5 support of our northern neighbors in their current
6 drive for justice, dignity and responsible stewardship.
7 Our Christian hope and courage by the manner in which
8 this public Inquiry has been conducted, Mr. Commissioner,
9 urge us to make the following statements.

10 We part of the Canadian scene
11 and we don't set ourselves up as judges. Rather, we
12 state what we support and why.

13 The Gospel message is one
14 of liberation. As Christian women proclaiming that
15 Gospel, we must have a wholehearted concern for all
16 that touches man and prevents him from being truly
17 himself. It impells us to support and be in solidarity
18 with those whose liberty is threatened.

19 ^{the} In/current debate, there are
20 forces of oppression affecting the liberty of Canadians
21 both in the north and in the south. There is a threat
22 first of all to cultural survival in the north. We
23 have no right to make of others a dispossessed people
24 for any reason. It is difficult to prove that a pipe-
25 line can be built without uprooting people and dis-
26 ^a turbing what to them is meaningful way of life.

27 There are some who consider
28 that southern Canada's way of life is inevitable for
29 the north. Why spread or foist on others what we have
30 already begun to question ourselves?

Sister M. Sadler

There are oppressive forces of paternalism and assimilation that undermine human dignity. Because members of our religious community recognize that the native people have rights to self-determination which must be respected if they are live free human lives, we do not make proposals for them. Rather, we support the ones they have made. With the Inuit, there's a substantial portion of land sufficient to guarantee the integrity of their communities and an economic base for their future; the choice to sustain their traditional hunting and trapping activities and to have some measure of control over resource development for self-governing institutions.

With the Dene, self-determination by which they mean the right to govern themselves through institutions of their choice. Guaranteed long-term political security by which they mean the assurance of a land base sufficient to allow some degree of control over future political and economic development in the north, economic independence through a resource base that would enable them to develop economic alternatives to fit their needs and desires and free them from future dependence on welfare; cultural survival by which they mean recognition of the Dene as a culturally distinct people free to determine their own cultural development within the Canadian framework.

If Canadians fear to consider their demands seriously, it is sad indeed. Then we must also ask ourselves if we really consider them

Sister M. Sadler

1 partners in Confederation.

2 There is an oppressive force
3 of greed. It is demeaning to act like spoiled children
4 to allow ourselves to be trained to selfishness and
5 wantonness. We need stop signs. Those provided by
6 the native people in their demand for a moratorium
7 may indeed be an occasion of liberation. Perhaps
8 reserves of gas and oil should be left until we know
9 better how not to waste and until we develop more
10 efficient methods of using this energy resource.

11 We cannot forget that there
12 will be future Canadians.

13 At a time when our planet
14 faces a food crisis, we must ensure that stewardship
15 of the north is placed in/^{the}hands of those who care. We
16 cannot risk threats to the ecological balance in order
17 to satisfy wants that are not needs.

18 There are oppressive forces
19 of fear. We tend to bargain, compromise and hope for
20 the best deal. We do not trust enough. Anxiety about
21 being at the mercy of other oil producing nations
22 seems to be a strong motivating force for the pipeline.
23 Perhaps more practical than a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline
24 at this time would be definite support of the proposals
25 for a new international economic order. We would not
26 then have to fear our international neighbors and
27 consequently would not have to make hasty and risky
28 decisions at home.

29 Decisions about this pipeline
30 will affect our credibility also in the eyes of the

Sister M. Sadler

1 world. It would say much about who we are and what
2 our real attitudes are. Justice and self-determination
3 are also at the core of the United Nations Conference
4 on Trade and Development being held in Nairobi. At
5 the conference, our Secretary of State Allen McEachern
6 stated that Canada was, and I quote:

7 "Prepared to continue examination of the proposal
8 for a common fund and that she wished to affirm her
9 readiness..."

10 and I quote again:

11 "...to consider debt relief for developing nations".
12 There are two ways to interpret these words, "examination"
13 and "considering."

14 They can either be taken
15 seriously as a generous request for time -- as a
16 genuine request for time, or they can be seen as
17 procrastinating indefinitely trying to keep the
18 developing nations talking until we can get the ball
19 game back in the court of the First World.

20 Our decisions about justice
21 and self-determination in the north then are not just
22 internal matters. Perhaps together we have an oppor-
23 tunity to work at lifting the forces of oppression
24 that prevent us from being fully citizens of Canada;
25 citizens not just utilizing its bounty but citizens
26 supporting one another in living fully human lives.

27 We can be leaders in decisions
28 of fairness at home and abroad. Perhaps this is a
29 dream but Langston Hughes warned us about dreams
30 deferred:

Sister M. Sadler
P. Chataway

" A Dream Deferred

Does it dry up like a raisin in the sun
Or fester like a sore and then run?
Does it stink like rotting meat,
Or crust and sugar over like a syrupy sweet?
Maybe it just sags like a heavy load,
Or does it explode?

(APPLAUSE) Thank you Mr. Commissioner.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Is the -- the
brief
next/ is the B.C. Environmental Council but we're
waiting for a slide projector on that. Is it ready?

I call upon the B.C.
Environmental Council then to present their brief.

PETER CHATAWAY, sworn;

MR. WADDELL: I should say
you honour, this is Peter Chataway is the spokesperson
for the B.C. Environmental Council.

THE WITNESS: Thank you
very much.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes sir,
go ahead.

A I'm going to introduce
myself and the Environmental Council and my aim
today, and then show some slides and then conclude.
I hope not to be very long.

I am a recent graduate in
architecture at U.B.C. and I'm presenting this on
behalf of the B.C. Environmental Council who have
been involved in environmental problems on the west

P. Chataway

1 coast and regarding energy problems such as the
2 Skagit Valley flooding and sewage problems and
3 we're recently involved with the Fraser River estuary
4 protection and outdoor recreation ^{and} / trails around the
5 Vancouver area.

6 In the past summer, Patricia
7 Munroe, who is a teacher and nutritionist, and myself,
8 travelled through the north and went right through
9 Alaska from Pruhoe Bay to Valdez and photographed
10 the construction of the Alaska pipeline and then over
11 to the Yukon and the Northwest Territories, including
12 Inuvik and Tuktoyaktuk and other centers and then
13 back.

14 As a result of this, we went
15 there for the purpose of seeing the north and under-
16 standing it more as Canadians since we're from the
17 south. Since we saw what we did, we decided we'd
18 like to do something about it and that's why I'm here
19 today because we were (inaudible).

20 So what I'm going to do is
21 show you some slides of the Alaska pipeline to draw
22 a kind of comparison. I think there's a valid compari-
23 son in this and that is that the scale of development,
24 the projected environmental protection measures,
25 economic impact and we can see whether the projected
26 ones for the Mackenzie Valley proposal are realistic
27 or not by looking at the Alaska pipeline since so much
28 of it is in common.

29 So, could I show some slides
30 first, and have the house lights please?

P. Chataway

1 I might add that we travelled
2 almost ten thousand miles, mainly hitchhiking by
3 land and air and this is the way that we found that we
4 -- the only way we could really see and get inside
5 on the ground with the people that we're working at.
6 We spoke with numerous construction workers and saw
7 -- and fish and wildlife people -- and saw pretty
8 realistically what was going on although we're not
9 experts in pipeline technology. We're environmentalists
10 and people with fairly rational minds that could judge
11 social and environmental impacts and such things.

12 It's difficult to see but the
13 black lines are the extent of the travels. I hope
14 they're not all in backwards. O.K., so we travelled
15 up the B.C. coast and then through Alaska and
16 around.

17 O.K., the next slide please.

18 This is Prince William Sound where the oil tanker
19 routes will come out of Valdez. I show this slide
20 for the purpose that there is a Columbia glacier which
21 enters into the sound and still today even with the
22 pipeline well under construction, the engineering
23 problem regarding the large chunks of ice in the
24 sound possibly blocking the tanker route has not been
25 resolved from an -- it's an engineering problem
26 according to the literature so it doesn't matter how
27 extensive the engineering situation is looked into,
28 the problems still emerge.

29 Next slide. The city of
30 Valdez is here. The economic impact has been

P. Chataway

phenomenal. Hamburgers are \$3.75 each for a plain hamburger. A bed is \$60 a night. The local residents have all basically removed themselves from there and the only persons that seem to making gains out of this is the personal bank investment is increased by 42 percent. Otherwise, it's just a very difficult place to live unless you work and live in the construction camp.

Next slide. The pipe -- just to give you an idea of the size of the pipe.

Next. This pipe is loaded on the trucks which necessitates storage yards and an extensive road system to get the pipe to be placed.

Next. Placed underground, I think 490 miles out of 890 miles is underground. Only seven miles of the Alaska pipeline is refrigerated in the tundra underground and the rest is elevated for this is the kind of thing that's again a lot of machinery, a lot of roads, a lot of development.

We went up to Barrow, Alaska which I found quite equivalent to Tuktoyaktuk in its size. It's an Inuit community, the largest and it's the north tip on the Arctic Ocean.

Next. You just see the character of Barrow.

Next. Then the ice which is another totally unpredictable kind of thing. Last summer -- everybody knows about the barging operation and its problems and the summer before it was the Canadian barges coming down the Mackenzie that were

1. Chitaway

1 struck by the ice and this ice in the background is
2 moving about ten or 15 miles an hour constantly.
3 The people -- even the local get stuck in it. It's
4 unpredictable.

5 Next -- and dangerous for
6 drilling etc. The refuse is another problem. In
7 the north, the biodegradability is extremely slow. As
8 a result of this, people are moving from Barrow -- the
9 native people and -- next -- they're flying into
10 the new settlements which are dry with no alcohol.

11 This is the mouth of the Col-
12 ville River. One area where three years ago the people
13 started to settle to get back to their original life-
14 styles.

15 Next. Here's a town here.
16 You can see it's fairly new. O.K. Ready to go.

17 So this is a new Inuit
18 town called Nuiqsut at the mouth of the Colville River
19 and while flying into here the pilot told us that he
20 had seen a vast amount of damage to the tundra as he
21 saw it when he flew over regularly.

22 O.K., next slide. Sorry,
23 we got from Barrow out to Nuiqsut and now the
24 summer camp situation where they hunt caribou and fish
25 and get right into the wilderness. An older Inuit
26 person told us that because this past summer the
27 caribou were migrating right to the coastline, was
28 an indication that there is to be a low ebb in the
29 numbers of caribou in the near future and if this is
30 true, I would propose that it is a very poor time to

P. Chataway

1 develop anything because there's nothing like hitting
2 a species when they're down.

3 Next slide. So here's
4 Prudhoe Bay and the oil rig and some of the caribou
5 coming right down.

6 Next slide, and again Prudhoe
7 Bay, the pipe storage yard and the fragile environment.
8 You can remember some of these images.

9 Next slide. This is the
10 kind of thing that occurs when the development takes
11 place. These are the foundations for the pumping
12 station number one at Prudhoe Bay.

13 Next. This is the Sag ,
14 Sagamire (?) or something river called the Sag River
15 which you can see if you look very carefully, the
16 gravel trucks are extracting the gravel and although
17 the environmental precautions were that active river
18 beds were not to be extracted from -- we spoke with
19 the fish biologists who had been studying this river
20 for three years -- the longest of anybody and he
21 worked for the State Wildlife Branch in Alaska and
22 he told us that the gravel was being extracted from
23 active beds, destroying the fish population and that
24 in the winter when most of area is frozen, the little
25 remaining fresh water is sucked out of the river for
26 the construction camp's consumption, and he was quite
27 upset about it all. To me this is an indication of
28 what can occur and will occur because the enforcement
29 is virtually impossible.

30 Next slide. The typical road

in Canada to be sure to use Canadian continuous cast pipe and I've since heard that we're also using laminated pipes; another possible error.

Go ahead, next. There's a bridge construction and police it takes the whole river valley and the construction vehicles, and then this is flying into the Mackenzie Delta and the various tributaries.

Next. Inuvik, and I equate Inuvik as the industrial hub that will be equivalent to Fairbanks. Fairbanks has experienced incredible increases in crime, social adjustment is poor and all these things.

Go ahead, next. Inuvik already has a garbage disposal problem. They burn it and it's still a mighty small town for having garbage disposal problems.

Next. Tuktoyaktuk is a
quaint town which I related to Barrow as an Inuit
town.

Next. A typical summer activity and life.

Next. There's a couple of houses that were ordered three years ago that will be built this summer. Ten houses were built the past summer. It indicates the kind of pace that they're used to and have been accustomed to so far. I'm sure that a large construction on a massive scale will disrupt them.

Next. The port facility in

P. Chataway

Tuktoyaktuk at its capacity, it has about five ships in now which is about a maximum for what it holds. It will have to be expanded again to disrupt -- and Imperial Oil's installation in the town which is still relatively small. It's used as base camp for repairs.

Next. This is a drill rig being converted from land use to sea use.

Next. The typical tundra. It's densely packed and underground streams and waterways.

Next. They're already -- the bunkhouses and kitchen of the Imperial Oil camp and even at this small scale the sewage disposal is a problem. They pour it right into the pond which has underground streams and I would feel are inadequate.

That's it. Thank you.

I'll just make a few concluding comments and sit down. So, regarding engineering and construction we found that all the factors have not been resolved before the construction has taken place. The ice movement in Barrow is unpredictable and in Prince William Sound, the pipe fabrication appears to be at a limited life expectancy and although the engineering considerations are probably as immense as they've ever been for any project, they still don't seem to be from what we saw as adequate to rationalize to development in the Mackenzie Valley.

The environmental impact -- all of the factors cannot be controlled. For example,

P. Chataway

the oil spills disappearing through the underground streams and that, some of the construction camps of the Alaska pipeline have already experienced oil spills that have disappeared and they haven't found them, and the development especially outside of the pipeline corridor is uncontrolled and even that within the corridor is basically unenforceable unless every truck driver happened to be an environmental or an ecologist as well.

Environment and the fish and the wildlife in the Sagamire River, the Sag River proved that this doesn't work on the caribou and we need a lot more time to understand these cycles of wildlife. Their social and economic impact -- the costs are skyrocketing out of control.

The Alaska pipeline was estimated in 1974 to be 900 million dollars. When we were there, it was six million going to -- six billion going to nine billion and estimated up to 29 billion by the time the construction was completed and it was increasing at one billion dollars a month according to the papers up there and even with those Alaska considers itself to be bankrupt and having to lease more oil leases in the Gulf of Alaska to try and get some money.

The local impact appears almost like a depression for the people who live there because they can't afford their housing and their costs and the schools and everything has increased so tremendously. We found that a lot of the native people were

P. Chataway

dislocated and confused with respect to ^{their} traditional and modern values -- the white people's values -- because of the desire of the opportunity to get money but then not knowing -- having to go and break away from their families and that.

The employment, although they say it creates jobs, in Alaska the employment is still 11.5 percent as of June 1975 and the increase in population definitely counterbalances the increase in the number of jobs.

A couple of comments, one from the Governor of Alaska who is quoted as saying:

"We can't preserve Alaska as we know it. We're going to have to lose some freedoms and some qualities of life here".

The Anchorage news editor stated:

"You can't live here and ignore the pipeline. It touches everybody at all levels. It leaves no one alone".

We found that in Fairbanks, speaking with some people we stayed with. They had grown up and lived in Fairbanks all their lives. They disagreed with the pipeline but it affected them and they had no part of it but it affected them anyway because it permeates everybody. It's such an extensive economic impact.

The cities are considered to be urban place with traffic jams and housing shortages. So, that's the impact.

Another kind of thing is that

P. Chataway

1 with this influx of a great amount of money, the
2 industry tends to outclass the governments in manpower
3 and money and talent with no power left for the
4 state. This is what they found up there that the
5 power has shifted from the governments and the crime
6 rate had increased tremendously to these kind of things.

7 A couple of comments on
8 security and crime. I don't want to dwell on this
9 but it's sort of realistic, I think, and the one thing
10 was that the pipeline road for the Alaska pipeline was
11 supposed to be open for tourists and it's not going to
12 be opened now and the rationale of building roads for
13 access turns out to be unrealistic because of the
14 risks to the pipe.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Risks to
16 the pipeline?

17 A Yes, it's sort of -- there
18 are some people that are not happy with it at all tend
19 to have extreme ideas of how they're going to get
20 back at the society or whatever, I don't know. Do
21 you understand what I mean? There's sabotage. That's
22 what they're just worried about.

23 Q Yes. Well yes, but you
24 see, we've heard witnesses from Alaska at the formal
25 hearing who have indicated that the decision whether
26 the road that was established to build the pipeline
27 north of Fairbanks to Pruhoe Bay -- they say that no
28 decision has yet been made as to whether that road
29 will be open to the public but it isn't merely a
30 question of security in any event from what I gather

P. Chataway

1 A Environmental damages --

2 Q They're concerned about
3 access to wildlife, the presence of man in the numbers
4 that would be entailed if you open that road might have
5 a great impact on the wildlife north of Fairbanks to
6 the Arctic.

7 Anyway, carry on.

8 A Yes, I agree. That's
9 another consideration.

10 So, organized crime in Alaska
11 has been purported to be quite widespread. I won't
12 go into the details but ^{it} is possible that those facts
13 have been rejected by the companies and that.

14 So just to conclude then,
15 the B.C. Wildlife -- B.C. Environmental Council would
16 support that the native land settlements to be resolved
17 first and that some form of autonomous region or
18 something for the native people with their own
19 political and social control to be established in
20 northern Canada and that in order to resolve the
21 purported energy crisis, they would change our lifestyles
22 in the south -- I am an architect I understand that
23 building design is very energy consumptive and can
24 be changed. The Americans are working on this and
25 many other forms of changes in the south to reduce
26 the demand on the reserves up there.

27 We do not support the recently
28 announced offshore drilling in the Beaufort Sea and
29 feel that environmental precautions prior to construc-
30 tion are dubious because in practise they are hard to

P. Chataway

1 carry out and the employment situation will not
2 improve for local people.

3 So, that's about it. Thank
4 you very much.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.
6 Maybe I should say that the experience in Alaska is
7 of course of interest to the Inquiry and I spent a
8 week in Alaska last June looking at the pipeline and
9 the impact it had made and we have had a number of
10 witnesses from Alaska that gave evidence at the Inquiry.
11 The Commissioner of Transportation in Alaska, that
12 is the Minister of Highways has given evidence at the
13 Inquiry. The Governor's special assistant has given
14 evidence at the Inquiry. Dr. Dent, an expert on
15 caribou from the University of Alaska, has given
16 evidence at the Inquiry, and just last Thursday,
17 Mr. Emil Notti, who was one of the principal figures
18 in the negotiation of the Alaska land claims settlement,
19 gave evidence to the Inquiry, and we expect to hear
20 further evidence from the Alaskans.

21 Magistrate Sprecker, who
22 sits in a community called Copper Center along the
23 route of the Alaska highway, also gave evidence at
24 the Inquiry about the impact that he had perceived
25 in terms of the nature of the business coming before
26 his Court.

27 At any rate Mr. Chataway,
28 I want to thank you and the Council for your views and
29 especially for slides that you were good enough to
30 share with us.

1 (WITNESS ASIDE)

2 THE COMMISSIONER: How are
3 we doing? How many representations are there still
4 to be heard? I'm thinking of breaking for coffee.

5 MR. WADDELL: There are
6 three more Mr. Commissioner. Perhaps now would be
7 a good time then.

8 THE COMMISSIONER: We'll take
9 a few minutes for coffee.

10 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A FEW MINUTES)

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

Bellecourt, Lamonte
Badwound, Bearunner

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner
our next brief is from a Mr. Vernon Bellecourt from the
American Indian Movement. Mr. Bellecourt?

VERNON BELLECOURT,
MRS. AGNIS LAMONTE,
LOUIS BADWOUND,
EDGAR BEARUNNER, affirmed:

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Bellecourt,
could you introduce your colleagues, if you're going
to have some --

WITNESS BELLECOURT: Excuse
me. I can explain something about that. Mr. Commission-
er, we first of all want to thank you for this opportu-
nity --

THE COMMISSIONER: Maybe
your colleagues could be seated.

A Yes, I am going to
introduce the other members of our delegation here
today. To my immediate left is Mrs. Lamonte. She's
our grandmother. She's one of the traditional people
of the independent Oglala Nation which is geographical-
ly identified as in the state of South Dakota.

Seated next to her is Mr.
Louis Badwound. He's a headsman of the independent
Oglala Nation, similarly located geographically in
South Dakota and Mr. Edgar Bearunner who is one of
our -- the young traditionalist also a member of
the Independent Oglala Lakota Nation Warrior Society.

I myself, my name is
Waubun Nuwi Nini. I'm an Ojibway from the Ojibway
Nation which is commonly identified as being occupied

Bellecourt, Lamonte
Badwound, Bearunner

1 by political entities of Minnesota, Wisconsin, Michigan,
2 Manitoba and several parts of what is called Canada.
3 For identification, I am known as Vernon Bellecourt,
4 a name that has been bestowed upon me by the mission-
5 aries who have come to our territories and we would
6 like to open this in our traditional way which would
7 also be our swearing in.

8 As you notice, we refuse to
9 swear upon the Bible as we recognize our own traditional
10 spiritual ways and to open our brief presentation, we
11 are going to have our grandmother, in our traditional
12 way offer a brief prayer at this time which is going
13 to be translated by Mr. Louis Badwound. At the
14 conclusion of that, I will be making a very brief
15 presentation to this Inquiry or this hearing.

16 Our grandmother at this time
17 would ask the people here if they would stand with us
18 in this prayer.

(PRAYER OFFERED BY MRS. LAMONTE)

19 WITNESS BELLECOURT: I would like to start off by
20 saying that I am speaking as the international field
21 director for the American Indian Movement. The
22 American Indian Movement is an advocacy movement of
23 native people in support of all native indigenous
24 people here in this hemisphere in the Americas.

25 As you see me holding here,
26 I am holding the sacred eagle feather and as the
27 sacred eagle is the sacred bird of all native people
28 we must recognize that the eagle like the native
29 people are becoming an endangered specie here in our
30 own land.

Bellecourt, Lamonte
Badwound, Bearunner

1 We refer to ourselves or
2 consider ourselves the grandchildren of the first
3 ecologist who, at the time of creation, were placed in
4 this part of the sacred universe as the safe keepers
5 and as the landlords of this land to protect her and
6 to take care of her, the sacred mother earth.

7 We certainly want to thank
8 this hearing here for giving us this opportunity but
9 we only have to look back at the past 484 years that
10 we have engaged in a struggle for survival. We only
11 have to look back and remember the words of great
12 leaders who have passed on into the spirit world who
13 many have^{come} before inquiries like this and have given
14 testimony. We wonder if not the testimony that we
15 heard here yesterday from well respected chiefs from
16 British Columbia like the testimony given by many of
17 our great leaders historically is also going to end up
18 in the archives of Ottawa and Washington, D.C. to
19 collect dust while the construction of this pipeline
20 continues.

21 We wonder if what we witness
22 here is perhaps just another in a series of appeasements
23 that we have seen for the past 484 years. I would
24 like to try to share with you some of the words that
25 were spoken in 1812 by a great leader of the Shawnee
26 nation, a man by the name of Tecumseh who in 1812
27 had this observation. He said:

28 "Each year these white intruders become more
29 greedy, oppressive, exacting and overbearing.

30 Wants and oppressions are a lot. Are we not being

Bellecourt, Lamonte
Badwound, Bearunner

1 stripped day by day of the little that remains
2 of our ancient liberties? Unless each nation
3 unanimously combines to give a check to the
4 avarice and the ambitions of the whites, they
5 will conquer us apart and disunited, we will be
6 driven from our native lands and scattered like
7 autumn leaves before the wind."

8 We of the American Indian
9 Movement have come here to try to express our feelings
10 about the construction of this pipeline and other
11 pipelines that are going to be constructed through the
12 native territories of our nations.

13 Certainly there are those who
14 would say, "These people are strangers here, they come
15 from below this imaginary line that is called the
16 Canadian-United States border", but the impact that the
17 construction of these pipelines have in that to continue
18 feeding the military industrial complex that is not
19 only destroying people/lands but is destroying free
20 peoples throughout the world is of a grave concern to
21 the people representing this delegation.

22 Certainly we expressed a
23 traditional view, that is that was said by Lamedeer
24 of the Dakota nation. He said:

25 "The sacred mother earth is the mother of all
26 living things and we cannot harm her in any way
27 without harming ourselves."

28 Obviously, the native people of the Northwest Territories
29 and the Inuit say to the government and to these pipe-
30 line companies that there will be no construction of a

Bellecourt, Lamonte
Badwound, Bearrunner

pipeline and ultimately they would have to have a military force to deter these people from raping what is left of this sacred earth.

We also believe that the land claims issue facing the natives of the Northwest Territories and the Inuit must be resolved before this pipeline can be considered.

I've had an occasion in the past months to attend the World Conference of Indigenous People and I have had an occasion to hear the concerns of the native people of the Northwest Territories. I have read the Dene Declaration as I have also understand and were part of a conference that drafted the Declaration of Continuing Independence of the Independent Native Nations here in what is called America.

I would like to read to you a part of that Declaration. It says:

"Sovereign people of varying cultures have the absolute right to live in harmony with mother earth so long as they do not infringe upon the same right of other peoples. The denial of this right to any sovereign people such as the native Indian nations must be challenged by truth and action. World concern must focus on all colonial governments to the end that sovereign people everywhere shall live as they choose in peace with dignity and freedom."

We believe that with this land claims issue as a key issue in this whole discussion, that that not only speaks for the native nations of what is called the

Bellecourt, Lamonte
Badwound, Bearunner

1 United States of America who have occupied our lands
2 but it also speaks to the native nations of what is
3 called Canada who has also occupied and is now attempting
4 to occupy the rest of their sacred lands.

5 Just recently, I had a chance
6 to visit with a young man who is a engineer with
7 Standard Oil of California and after much discussion
8 where there was certainly misunderstandings and dis-
9 agreements, I finally asked this young man pointblank,
10 "At the rate of expansion and exploration along with
11 the population explosion, how long is it going to be
12 before we in fact extract the remaining blood from the
13 sacred mother earth that is called oil?" This young
14 man told me that within 40 years it is expected that
15 we will deplete the earth's resources.

16 It comes to mind then a
17 visit that I had with one Robert Jaulin, the dean
18 of ethnology and anthropology at Paris University who
19 is also the head of our Committeede France in Paris,
20 France, and he is an anthropologist who studied the
21 impact of European civilization or what he referred to
22 as a "non-civilization", impact on indigenous cultures.
23 He studied anthropology from a little different
24 perspective and he shared with me these ideas. He
25 said that it is his understanding that civilization
26 means man's relationship and respect for land, respect
27 for earth and nature, man's relationship and respect
28 for one another.

29 We can see what these invaders
30 have done to our land in the past 484 years. We wonder

Bellecourt, Lamonte
Badwound, Bearunner

1 then if in fact we, the native people, were the civiliza-
2 tion and they were the uncivilization and somehow
3 have their priorities confused.

4 If you have a child that tries
5 to commit suicide, you try to prevent him from doing
6 that, particularly if he is going to take you along
7 with him, and we see this society somewhat as a suicidal
8 society and in the name of civilization are bent on
9 not only destroying the remaining of this sacred earth
10 but in doing so are destroying the Indians in that
11 process. We of this movement say that we must be given
12 the opportunity to walk our own path, that we can walk
13 side by side with Canadian society and American society
14 but only if they will respect the independence of our
15 territories and the political independence of our
16 nations.

17 The indigenous cultures, the
18 indigenous people throughout the world are being
19 destroyed and we know unless we give a check to the
20 avarice ambitions of those who will conquer us apart
21 and disunite us that we also will be forced to walk
22 the path of destruction and the path of death.

23 In closing, I would like to
24 say that as an advocacy organization, the freedom
25 fighters of this century, that we offer our full
26 support to any and all native groups, to any and all
27 traditional and elected tribal leadership to give a
28 check to the avarice ambitions of those who would
29 continue to destroy us all including themselves.

30 I would like to say at this

Bellecourt, Lamonte
Badwound, Bearrunner

1 time that we thank you very much for this opportunity
2 and in my Ojibway way, I would like to say "Mequetch"
3 and I believe my uncle wants to make a few comments.

4 WITNESS BADWOUND: In the
5 short time I have been in attendance at this conference
6 I have heard many words of wisdom spoken in relation-
7 ship to what is about to occur in the Mackenzie Valley
8 area. Though the liberal non-Indians stand in support
9 of our native brothers, at most we could expect when
10 it comes to the critical choice they would say, "what
11 a pity that those Indians must be destroyed so
12 progress shall continue".

13 I heard a Christian speaker
14 of their beliefs. If they are Christians then they
15 are aware of what is occurring in the world today,
16 they will know that this is an era where by the
17 prophecies are being fulfilled. We also have prophecies
18 in our culture.

19 Our people have been told
20 centuries ago that there would come a time when we
21 must try to save entire mankind. You can look at what
22 is occurring in the world today. The yellow man has
23 largely adopted the ways of the white man of the
24 industrialization. The merging nations of black Africa
25 are industrializing. The red man of the western
26 hemisphere is standing alone with his white brother
27 who's supporting ^{him} and saying "no" ^{to} this industrial monster.

28 In parting, I can say,
29 state to Canadian non-Indian people that you are in
30 a very unique position. You can be the conscience of

Bellecourt, Lamonte
Badwound, Bearunner
L. Berry

1 the white world. You can be the first to say "no"
2 to these multinational corporations, thus stopping the
3 destruction of mother earth.

4 How.

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
6 Mr. Bellecourt and your friends and colleagues. All
7 right.

8 (WITNESSES ASIDE)

9 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
10 our next brief I'll call upon the United Nations
11 Association, Vancouver branch. I'll call on Mr. Len
12 Berry to present the brief. I believe that's B-e-r-r-y.
13 Mr. Berry is that it? Right.

14 LEN BERRY, sworn;

15 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
16 as you have heard, I represent the Vancouver branch
17 of the United Nations Association of Canada and on
18 their behalf I wish to thank you for this opportunity
19 to make a brief statement.

20 The raison d'etre of our
21 association is to promote public understanding and
22 support for the principles and purposes of the United
23 Nations and to encourage their application by the
24 government to Canadian life. It follows therefore
25 that our approach to the question of northern Canada
26 development and specifically to the proposed Mackenzie
27 Valley Pipeline is largely governed by the extent to
28 which such development would be carried out in accordance
29 with United Nations principles and decisions which the
30 Government of Canada is obligated to respect.

L. Berry

Relevant among these principles
are:

- Respect for human rights
- Protection of minorities
- The eradication of all forms of colonialism
- The preservation and protection of the human environment.

From pertinent announcements
and decisions of the United Nations, I would cite the
following. First, from the United Nations Declaration
on the elimination of all forms of racial discrimination.

"No state, institution, group or individual shall
make any discrimination whatsoever in matters of
human rights and fundamental freedoms in the
treatment of persons, groups of persons or
institutions on the grounds of race, color or
ethnic origin."

And further:

"Special concrete measures shall be taken in
appropriate circumstances to secure adequate
development or protection of individuals belonging
to certain racial groups with the objective of
ensuring the full enjoyment by such individuals
of human rights and fundamental freedoms."

And secondly, from the Declaration on the Human
Environment adopted at the U.N. Conference in Stockholm
in 1972:

"The protection and improvement of the human
environment is a major issue which affects the
well-being of peoples and economic development

L. Perry

throughout the world. Man's capacity to transform his surroundings, if wisely used can bring to all peoples the benefits of development and the opportunity to enhance the quality of life.

Wrongly or heedlessly applied, the same power can do incalculable harm to human beings and the human environment. Such as, major and undesirable disturbances to the ecological balance of the biosphere, destruction and depletion of irreplaceable resources and gross deficiencies harmful to the physical, mental and social health of man."

Thirdly, from the draft statement of principles drawn up by the 56 nation Preparity Committee for Habitat which will^{be} submitted to the forthcoming U.N. Conference on Human Settlements known as Habitat:

"Economic development should lead to the satisfaction of human needs and is a necessary means towards achieving a better quality of life provided that it contributes to a more equitable distribution of its benefits. Basic to human dignity is the right of people, individually and collectively to participate directly in shaping the policies and programs affecting their lives.

The process of choosing and carrying out a given source of action for human settlement improvement should be designed expressly to fulfill that right. Effective human settlement policies require a continuous cooperative relationship

L. Perly

1 between^{the} government and its people."

2 In our view, the right of
3 the people thus referred^{to}/has a special importance with
4 the Indian and Inuit peoples, since as the indigenous
5 inhabitants of the north which political and economic
6 power groups in the south wish to develop, their needs
7 should take precedence over others.

8 In our view also, these
9 native peoples, the original Canadians are justifiably
10 suspicious and fearful that the kind of development
11 that would come with the installation and operation of
12 a pipeline will bring them few material advantages
13 whilst depriving them of their chosen lifestyle and
14 eroding their traditional culture. Their main
15 defence against exploitation and deprivation would
16 be to secure settlement of their land claims. In our
17 view, this settlement should come first before any
18 Mackenzie Pipeline is built but such a settlement is
19 necessary whether or not there is to be a pipeline.

20 The time required to reach a
21 just settlement on native land claims need not be
22 wasted. It could be used to advantage in establishing
23 a more precise estimate as to what reserves of oil and
24 gas are available in the north. The^{startling} discrepancy
25 between governmental predictions regarding these
26 reserves made in 1971 and 1974, and the contradictory
27 statements made by various spokesmen of the oil industry
28 give rise to suspicion of faulty analysis if not of
29 wilful deception.

30 A fresh comprehensive and

L. Berry

independent survey of oil and gas reserves would in the interest of all Canadians. We also suggest that it would be desirable for the Canadian public to be informed as to the exact status of existing licenses, permits and claims held by foreign national and multinational corporations and to what extent these non-Canadian enterprises would benefit from the development of northern Canada's natural resources.

The United Nations Association fully supports the policy of Canada to give generous economic and technical aid to countries of the Third World as part of the international effort to narrow the gap between the have and the have-not nations. However, the U.N.A. also feels that without reducing its foreign aid programs, the Government of Canada could and should do more to improve the conditions and opportunities of its native citizens. Further, that this should be done not by administrative and economic practices that smack of a Canadian brand of neo-colonialism but by recognizing the rights of these citizens to a full say in the use of the land and according them opportunities to develop their own human resources in keeping with their traditions and their culture.

To summarize, the Vancouver United Nations Association advocates the following:

1. That no final decision with regard to the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline be taken until and unless a settlement has been reached with respect to the native land claims.

L. Berry
J. Symon

2. That a new comprehensive study independent of the oil industry be made to establish the location, quantity and accessibility of oil and gas deposits in Canada's north.
3. That the public be informed as to the extent of foreign holdings, investments, licenses and other rights in northern natural resources.
4. That all development projects undertaken in the north be conducted with full regard to the obligation to respect human rights, prevent exploitation of native peoples and protect the environment in accordance with United Nations principles and policies.

(APPLAUSE)

Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Would you convey our thanks to the United Nations Association, sir? We appreciate your participation in the Inquiry.

A Thank you sir.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner the next brief is from a private individual who I believe is from Vancouver, John Symon, S-y-m-o-n. Mr. Symon?

JOHN SYMON, sworn;

THE WITNESS: I'm not from Vancouver, I'm from Nanaimo. I'm a high school student and I've worked together with some other students and teachers to research this proposal and I don't profess to be an expert on the subject by any means

J. Symon

1 but from what I've read and what I've heard about
2 the Mackenzie Pipeline, I don't think it's a very
3 good idea to go ahead with that. I think it would be
4 detrimental to Canada.

5 I suggest that native land
6 claims and environmental problems be worked out before
7 any such development of the north, if any development
8 does take place -- should be carried out. I don't
9 think there's a need for such a massive project as
10 this. Certainly there's no rush. We've got all the
11 time in the world to work out these problems.

12 In the past, we have charged
13 ahead quite often blindly on schemes to open up parts
14 of the country and we haven't been too concerned with
15 avoiding the problems created by such going ahead until
16 we've already created the problems and I hope that
17 with this Inquiry we'll see a turning point and this
18 will no longer happen. We'll consider the problems
19 beforehand.

20 One thing, I think it was
21 brought up by one of the previous speakers is that
22 we shouldn't really consider this project just as
23 something that's happening in Canada. There's two
24 countries involved with bringing energy down from the
25 Arctic to the southern markets; both Canada and
26 the United States. The United States seems very
27 determined to bring its petroleum resources down
28 and we may soon be forced into the awful situation
29 where we are asked, "Do you want a pipeline or tankers?"
30 and I don't think that either is very good. One is as

J. Symon

1 bad as the other and because many of those who have
2 presented briefs so far have spoken against the pipeline
3 I don't think that they would prefer to see tankers.

4 I hope, Mr. Berger, that you
5 will recommend to the Federal Government that it try
6 to work with the American Government to develop a
7 binational energy plan which will stress restraint and
8 conservation.

9 (APPLAUSE) Thank you.

10 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
11 Mr. Symon.

12 (WITNESS ASIDE)

13 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
14 I apologise to Mr. Symon, mixing up Nanaimo. But I
15 suppose it's only a bathtub away, Mr. Symon.

16 That concludes the briefs,
17 Mr. Commissioner. I'd like to say that we've tried to
18 work out a procedure that would be as fair as possible so
19 that we could hear from everyone, that is everyone who
20 had something to say on the pipeline issue.

21 If there are further briefs,
22 the Inquiry will still be sitting for a little while
23 yet and I would ask people to send those briefs --
24 send them in written form to Mr. Justice Berger at
25 Box 2817, Yellowknife, Northwest Territories, and we'll
26 file the briefs with the Inquiry.

27 I wonder, Mr. Commissioner,
28 before asking Mr. Roland whether there are any comments
29 if I could answer some questions I've been getting on
30 Inquiry information. Just briefly, we have been talking

1 to the Vancouver Library about getting transcripts for
2 them and we're still speaking to them about that. We
3 will deposit in the library, hopefully within the next
4 couple of weeks, the transcripts of the evidence that
5 we've heard here in Vancouver in the last three days.

6 I've already said that people
7 are entitled or if they wish to get summaries of the
8 hearings up north, they can get that from the Department
9 of Indian Affairs at 400 Laurier Street by merely
10 writing for the book of summaries.

11 They can also get from the
12 Inquiry, a synopsis of the setup of the Inquiry and
13 a copy of your Corry lecture in which you set out
14 in greater detail the setup and ^{the} procedure of the Inquiry.
15 They can get that by giving their names to me after
16 the hearings today.

17 Also available, we have a film
18 of -- a scientific film of the overview of the Mackenzie
19 Valley and Delta and we have another scientific film
20 on the permafrost with Dr. Ross McKay and his evidence
21 in Yellowknife at our overview hearings.

22 There also is the general film
23 that we've shown here on the Inquiry. Finally, we hope
24 to have available a slide show which will give people
25 in the south some idea of what our community hearings
26 were like up in the north.

27 There's also a book of materials
28 and I won't mention who the distinguished author of
29 that book was, but it's available and in it people can
30 see the Order-in-Council appointing the Inquiry, the

D. Pimlott

1 pipeline guidelines and edited transcripts of our
2 preliminary hearings.

3 Finally, the participants are
4 all here, at least representatives of the participants
5 today and if people wish information from them, I'm
6 sure all they have to do is approach them^{and}/ask.

7 Now, I would say, Mr. Commission-
8 er, that we've heard 59 briefs here from all parts of
9 British Columbia and that will conclude our brief-
10 giving here in Vancouver and perhaps Mr. Roland could
11 indicate whether there are any comments from the
12 participants.

13 MR. ROLAND: Yes, Mr.
14 Commissioner to wind up the afternoon and consistent
15 with our practice at these southern hearings to permit
16 the two pipeline applicants and the major participants
17 to comment upon and reply to evidence presented to
18 you in these hearings, Mr. Garth Evans, counsel for
19 Canadian Arctic Resources Committee, one of the major
20 participants at our regular formal hearings in Yellow-
21 knife, has indicated that Mr. Pimlott will speak to
22 the issues here put before you.

23 DOUGLAS PIMLOTT, resumed;

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Maybe Mr.
25 Pimlott would like to come over to the witness stand
26 so all the people can --

27 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
28 it was the intention that Dr. Thompson, Chairman of
29 the Canadian Arctic Resources Committee, would speak
30 specifically about the interests of the Canadian Arctic

D. Pimlott

1 Resources Committee but he has been detained by
2 business and had expected to be here in time but
3 hasn't yet arrived.

4 I wanted to speak particularly
5 about the work associated with the Northern Assessment
6 Group and as you mentioned in the course of these
7 hearings, the Northern Assessment Group was established
8 to help the environmental interveners and the native
9 organizations who are intervening before your Inquiry
10 to develop the environmental evidence which was present-
11 ed to the Inquiry and also to participate and the
12 cross-examination of the proponents of the pipeline.

13 I have been involved in the
14 Northern Assessment Group since the first of January
15 when Dr. John Spence, who was a former research director
16 resigned to return to his home in Ireland, and since
17 it is an outstanding, I think, pioneering effort in
18 Canada I thought it would be useful to the southern
19 hearings and to this hearing in Vancouver, if the
20 people who are interested in the Inquiry knew a bit
21 more about the work of the Northern Assessment Group.

22 The Northern Assessment Group
23 was established when a number of the environmental
24 organizations wished to intervene before the Inquiry
25 and sought financial support and this was granted and
26 the group has been supported throughout by the Commission
27 and it has been managed by the Canadian Arctic Resources
28 Committee.

29 In the early stages of the
30 Inquiry, a great deal of work was done by the Assessment

D. Pimlott

1 Group to try to identify the specific areas of evidence
2 which should be brought before the Inquiry, to offer
3 advice to the specific environmental and to the native
4 organizations that ^{were} intervening, try to bring out
5 through the knowledge that was gained of the many
6 publications to which Mr. Hemstock referred this
7 morning, where there were areas that specific reference
8 should be made in the presentation of evidence and
9 also where particular attention should be given when
10 the time came to offer cross-examination.

11 Then there have been particular
12 areas in which the group attempted to identify where
13 there were subjects which had not been adequately
14 covered in the scientific investigations. One of
15 these as you will recall is the question of, the whole
16 question association with frost bulb formation associat-
17 ed with the pipeline which was maintained at a tempera-
18 ture below freezing.

19 One of the areas which have
20 considerable concern to the environmental interveners
21 was the whole question of the corridor and considerable
22 effort was placed on the question of trying to gain
23 an understanding and insight under the elements that
24 were related to a transportation corridor. It's a
25 matter of record that this turned out to be a very,
26 very difficult job because it seemed that when a
27 corridor was already established or a basic corridor
28 was already established, it was very difficult to
29 ask the questions which fundamentally needed to be
30 asked when in fact decisions had already made to that

D. Pimlott

1 level. However, we did assist the Canadian Arctic
2 Resources Committee in bringing evidence before you
3 which gave some appreciation of the possibilities that
4 existed for other routes that might have been considered
5 and particularly we submitted testimony related to a
6 route which might have been considered east of the
7 Franklin Mountains.

8 The Canadian Arctic Resources
9 Committee, in addition to presenting this corridor
10 evidence was very active throughout the Phase 3
11 of the hearings associated with the environment and
12 particularly brought many witnesses before the Inquiry
13 on aspects of the biological environment.

14 Members of the Northern
15 Assessment Group helped to identify the witnesses who
16 would appear, helped to given an understanding of what
17 the process was involved, gave them counsel and under-
18 standing on how they went about preparing this kind
19 of evidence because I think it's worth knowing and
20 understanding that the presentation of evidence before
21 an Inquiry of this kind is a very foreign type of
22 activity for one who has primarily been involved in
23 the works of a biological scientist, and so it has been
24 a very great learning experience for all of us and one
25 which I hope the experience will be of value to the
26 country in the future.

27 The role of the Northern
28 Assessment Group began as actually working before the
29 Inquiry, began to drop off after the hearings which
30 were held in Inuvik because then after that phase, after

D. Pimlott

1 that part of the hearings, the Inquiry began to consider
2 the social economic aspects and this was not an area
3 which the Northern Assessment Group had been set up
4 to investigate or to do specific intensive work on.

5 So while the work has proceeded
6 on the socio-economic aspects, we have not been
7 present always at the Inquiry. In fact, much of the
8 time we have been working behind the scenes and the
9 role that we have taken at this time is to begin
10 intensive work on all the transcripts that are before
11 the^{Inquiry,} that have resulted from the Inquiry and we have
12 identified a large number of topics which need to be
13 considered in the final arguments before the Inquiry
14 and we are doing a very systematic perusal of these
15 areas and bringing -- making it easy for the counsels
16 of the different organizations we represent to know
17 exactly what was said by different people who presented
18 evidence in terms of also what they said during
19 cross-examination and organizing this in a way so when
20 it comes to the time when they must formulate the
21 recommendations to bring before you at the final
22 stages of the Inquiry, they will find it much easier
23 to get into the transcript record and to be able to
24 relate what they wish to present with what other
25 people who have appeared before the Inquiry have stated.

26 To give you some appreciation
27 of that process, we have just finished the section of
28 the transcripts that related to contingency planning
29 in the case of spills of methanol or oil. That went
30 to fifty pages of legal, single space 8 x 14 and has

D. Pimlott

1 over 300 items are represented in just the contingency
2 aspect of that summarization. In addition to that,
3 we have now finished and completed all the summaries
4 that related to biological topics, all of the animals
5 or groups of animals that have been dealt with in
6 considerable detail before the Inquiry. This has
7 included sections on endangered species, waterfowl,
8 marine mammals and many other birds.

9 We've also, on the technical
10 side, on the engineering side, we have completed the
11 complete summaries having to do with construction
12 scheduling. It's a very slow, at times monotonous job
13 for the people who are working on it and I wish
14 particularly to refer to a young lady by the name of
15 Miss Pat Anderson who have been associated with the
16 work of the Northern Assessment Group almost from the
17 start who has spent some time on the staff of the Inquiry
18 and who has done a very, very careful, methodical,
19 thoughtful job in drawing together this background
20 material for presentation by the counsel of the
21 different organizations and for use at the very important
22 stages when the final arguments will be presented.

23 If I could speak in Dr.
24 Thompson's absence very briefly from perhaps putting
25 on that other hat because I was working on leave of
26 absence to work with CARC when I assumed, picked up
27 Dr. Spence's work.

28 The Canadian Arctic Resources
29 Committee has worked very hard since its inception
30 in 1972 to try to promote the need and the concept of

a much greater level of public process in Canada. We've argued this time and time again and our present chairman Dr. Thompson, who is foremost in advocating the concept of the need for offering support, financial support to environmental organizations so that in public inquiries or hearings of this kind, there would be a possibility for these organizations to do more than -- make more than an ad hoc approach to it. CARC has a very, very deep conviction of the need for the development of this kind of a process in Canada and the Canadian Arctic Resources Committee is particularly gratified that this has happened in this case. We hope that it represents a precedent for which there will be -- which will be used much more in the future.

I think that's all I wish to

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you

MR. ROLLAND: Mr. Commissioner

that concludes any replies or comments to be directed to the issues by the applicants or the major participants.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well then,

ladies and gentlemen, let me simply thank all of you who made representations to the Inquiry today. As I said at the beginning, I think that those of you who took the time and the trouble and were sufficiently concerned to express your point of view about what happens to the north and its peoples each made a contribution not only to my understanding of the problems, and they are many and they are difficult and they are in

1 a sense fundamental, but I think that you made a
2 contribution to the understanding of everyone else
3 who has attended these hearings during the past three
4 days.

5 We Canadians are serious
6 people and we are engaged in a serious task. We are
7 going to have to decide about the future of the
8 Canadian north. The Government of Canada has established
9 this Inquiry to ensure that all who have something to
10 contribute to that judgement receive an opportunity
11 to speak and to be heard and it is my job to make
12 sure that all Canadians who are concerned and whose
13 views should be heard get that opportunity.

14 We have spent 14 months in
15 the Canadian north. We have been to 28 cities and
16 towns, settlements and villages and outposts where the
17 races of people who live in the north are to be found.
18 We have listened to them. We have heard from 700
19 witnesses in the north speaking six languages. We have
20 had the benefit of the learning and experience of
21 dozens and dozens of scientists and engineers, biologists,
22 economists, anthropologists, people who have made it
23 the work of their lifetime to study the north and
24 northern conditions. We have had the advantage here
25 in Vancouver of receiving the views of 59 people and
26 organizations and I say that I've gained something from
27 the views expressed by each one of you.

28 We have had an unexpected
29 dividend, unexpected on my part, in that we have
30 found that Canadians who have lived and worked in the

1 north but have now returned to southern Canada have
2 been coming forward. We heard from Mr. Gillie, the
3 retired director of education in the Northwest Territor-
4 ies, now living in Victoria who presented his views to
5 the Inquiry yesterday. We've heard from Mr. Potts
6 who was registrar of vital statistics in the Northwest
7 Territories. We've heard from Miss Geddes whose mother
8 was a nurse in Aklavik, from Mr. Hodgkinson who
9 taught in the north for ten years, and I want to say
10 to all of those people (and I expect we shall hear from
11 others as we move across the country), that I am
12 particularly grateful that you have taken the opportu-
13 nity of coming here and sharing with us the views that
14 you have on returning from the north and having had
15 the time to reflect on your own experiences there.

16 We had the advantage as well
17 of hearing during the past three days from Mr. Horte,
18 the president of Arctic Gas, Mr. Littledale, the
19 vice-president of Foothills Pipe Lines, Dr. Pimlott
20 of the Canadian Arctic Resources Committee and Chief
21 Antoine of Fort Simpson representing the Dene people.

22 I think that these hearings
23 give us an opportunity to learn from each other and
24 to understand each other and to understand each other's
25 point of view better than we did before.

26 Let me make it clear because
27 I want it understood that my job is to gather the
28 evidence, to consider all points of view, and to tell
29 the Government of Canada what the impact from a social,
30 economic and environmental point of view will be on

the Canadian north if we built a gas pipeline and establish an energy corridor from the Arctic to the mid-continent. That's my job and that's why I have spent the last three days here in Vancouver listening to you and the viewsthat you've expressed.

Then, it will be up to the Government of Canada, the people elected to govern our country, to decide whether a pipeline is to be built, whether an energy corridor is to be established. It will be up to the Government of Canada to decide these fundamental questions and that is the way it should be and the way it must be in a democracy. My job is to make recommendations, and in doing that job, I want to tell you again how grateful I am to all of you for the help that you've given me during these past three days here in Vancouver.

So, with that, I'll adjourn the Inquiry until it reconvenes in Calgary tomorrow at 2 o'clock in the afternoon.

Thank you very much.

(PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO MAY 13, 1976)

347

M835

Community 51

AUTHOR

Mackenzie Valley pipeline inquiry:

TITLE

Vancouver May 12, 1976

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S NAME

JUN - 8 1976

cut

Tony

347

M835

Community 51

CA1
Z 1
-74M211

MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

Government
Publications

IN THE MATTER OF APPLICATIONS BY EACH OF

- (a) CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON TERRITORY AND THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, and
- (b) FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES LTD. FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES

FOR THE PURPOSE OF A PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION, OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE PROPOSED PIPELINE

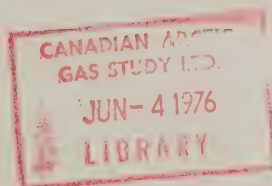
(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Calgary, Alta.

May 13, 1976.

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARING

Volume 52



APPEARANCES:

Mr. Ian G. Scott, Q.C.
Mr. Ian Waddell, and for Mackenzie Valley Pipeline
Mr. Ian Roland, Inquiry;

Mr. Pierre Genest, Q.C. and
Mr. Darryl Carter, for Canadian Arctic Gas
Pipeline Limited;

Mr. Alan Hollingworth and
Mr. John W. Lutes, for Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd.;

Mr. Russell Anthony and
Pro. Alastair Lucas for Canadian Arctic Resources
Committee;

Mr. Glen Bell, for Northwest Territories
Indian Brotherhood, and
Metis Association of the
Northwest Territories.

| | <u>I N D E X</u> | <u>Page</u> |
|----|------------------------|-------------|
| 1 | | |
| 2 | WITNESSES: | |
| 3 | Mayor Rod SYKES | 5223 |
| 4 | John S. POYEN | 5231 |
| 5 | Mrs. Margaret PRIOR | 5244 |
| 6 | Father GAUTHIER | 5247 |
| 7 | Mrs. Elizabeth REID | 5254 |
| 8 | P.D. KENNEDY | 5259 |
| 9 | A. Douglas BROWN | 5260 |
| 10 | Chief John SNOW | 5265 |
| 11 | Noel C. LLANOS | 5285 |
| 12 | M.E. THIEL | 5291 |
| 13 | W.J. MILNE | 5298 |
| 14 | Douglas PIMLOTT | 5310 |
| 15 | Ralph POTTS | 5320 |
| 16 | Bruce Sider | 5324 |
| 17 | Harvey A. BUCKMASTER | 5331 |
| 18 | Phillip ELDER | 5336 |
| 19 | G.C. McCaffrey | 5349 |
| 20 | Jake BINNEMA | 5353 |
| 21 | John E. RYMES | 5365 |
| 22 | Martin SEREDIK | 5382 |
| 23 | Mrs. Catherine OSBORNE | 5391 |
| 24 | Dr. Joan RYAN | 5397 |
| 25 | Miss Lois P. TURBAYNE | 5407 |
| 26 | | |
| 27 | | |
| 28 | | |
| 29 | | |
| 30 | | |

I N D E XPage

EXHIBITS:

| | | |
|-------|---|------|
| C-285 | Chief Seattle's Speech of 1854 | 5223 |
| C-286 | Submission by Mayor R. Sykes | 5231 |
| C-287 | Submission by J.S. Poyen | 5323 |
| C-288 | Submission by Sierra Club, Western Canada Chapter | 5323 |
| C-289 | Submission by Father Gauthier | 5323 |
| C-290 | Submission by Mrs. E. Reid | 5323 |
| C-291 | Submission by Sun Oil Co. Ltd. | 5323 |
| C-292 | Submission by Chief J. Snow | 5323 |
| C-293 | Submission by N. Llanos | 5323 |
| C-294 | Submission by Foremost International | 5323 |
| C-295 | Pictures of Airships | 5323 |
| C-296 | Submission by R. Potts | 5323 |
| C-297 | Submission by B. Sider | 5331 |
| C-298 | Submission by H.A. Buckmaster | 5335 |
| C-299 | Submission by P. Elder | 5348 |
| C-300 | Submission by G.C. McCaffrey | 5353 |
| C-301 | Submission by J. Binnema | 5364 |
| C-302 | Submission by J.E. Rymes | 5381 |
| C-303 | Submission by M. Serediak | 5391 |
| C-304 | Submission by Mrs. C. Osborne | 5396 |
| C-305 | Submission by Dr. J. Ryan | 5407 |
| C-306 | Submission by Miss L.P. Turbayne | 5409 |

347
14835
Community 52

CANADIAN ARCTIC
GAS STUDY LTD.

JUN - 4 1976

LIBRARY

| Date | Description | Amount |
|------|---------------|---------|
| 1890 | Jan 1 Balance | 100.00 |
| 1890 | Jan 10 Cash | 50.00 |
| 1890 | Jan 20 Cash | 25.00 |
| 1890 | Jan 30 Cash | 10.00 |
| 1890 | Feb 10 Cash | 75.00 |
| 1890 | Feb 20 Cash | 30.00 |
| 1890 | Feb 30 Cash | 15.00 |
| 1890 | Mar 10 Cash | 60.00 |
| 1890 | Mar 20 Cash | 20.00 |
| 1890 | Mar 30 Cash | 10.00 |
| 1890 | Apr 10 Cash | 80.00 |
| 1890 | Apr 20 Cash | 35.00 |
| 1890 | Apr 30 Cash | 15.00 |
| 1890 | May 10 Cash | 90.00 |
| 1890 | May 20 Cash | 40.00 |
| 1890 | May 30 Cash | 20.00 |
| 1890 | Jun 10 Cash | 100.00 |
| 1890 | Jun 20 Cash | 50.00 |
| 1890 | Jun 30 Cash | 25.00 |
| 1890 | Jul 10 Cash | 120.00 |
| 1890 | Jul 20 Cash | 60.00 |
| 1890 | Jul 30 Cash | 30.00 |
| 1890 | Aug 10 Cash | 130.00 |
| 1890 | Aug 20 Cash | 70.00 |
| 1890 | Aug 30 Cash | 35.00 |
| 1890 | Sep 10 Cash | 140.00 |
| 1890 | Sep 20 Cash | 80.00 |
| 1890 | Sep 30 Cash | 40.00 |
| 1890 | Oct 10 Cash | 150.00 |
| 1890 | Oct 20 Cash | 90.00 |
| 1890 | Oct 30 Cash | 45.00 |
| 1890 | Nov 10 Cash | 160.00 |
| 1890 | Nov 20 Cash | 100.00 |
| 1890 | Nov 30 Cash | 50.00 |
| 1890 | Dec 10 Cash | 170.00 |
| 1890 | Dec 20 Cash | 110.00 |
| 1890 | Dec 30 Cash | 55.00 |
| 1890 | Total | 2500.00 |


 RECEIVED
 JAN 1 1891

Calgary, Alta.

May 13, 1976.

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies and gentlemen, my name is Berger and I should like to welcome you to this hearing in Calgary of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry.

Let me begin by outlining, as I see it, the task of this Inquiry. We in Canada stand at our last frontier. We have some important decisions to make, decisions for which all of us will share a measure of responsibility.

Two pipeline companies, Arctic Gas and Foothills Pipe Lines, are competing for the right to build a gas pipeline to bring natural gas from the Arctic Ocean to Southern Canada and the United States. The Government of Canada has established this Inquiry to see what the social, economic and environmental consequences will be if the pipeline goes ahead, and to recommend what terms and conditions should be imposed if the pipeline is built.

We are conducting an Inquiry about a proposal to build a pipeline along the route of Canada's mightiest river; a pipeline costlier than any in history; a pipeline to be built across our Northern Territories, across a land where four races of people (white, Indian, Metis and Inuit) live, where seven different languages are spoken; the first pipeline in the world to be buried in the permafrost.

The pipeline project will not

1 consist simply of a right-of-way. It will take three
2 years to build. It will entail hundreds of miles of
3 access roads over the snow and ice, it will mean that
4 6,000 workers will be needed to build the pipeline, and
5 1,200 more to build the gas plants in the Mackenzie
6 Delta; it will mean pipe, barges, wharves, trucks,
7 machinery, aircraft, airstrips; in addition, it will
8 mean enhanced oil and gas exploration and development
9 in the Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie Delta and the
10 Beaufort Sea.

11 Now the Government of Canada
12 has made it plain that the gas pipeline that Arctic Gas
13 and Foothills both want to build is not to be considered
14 in isolation. In the Expanded Guidelines for
15 Northern Pipelines, tabled in the House of Commons by
16 the Minister of Indian Affairs & Northern Development,
17 the government has made it clear that we are to proceed
18 on the assumption that if a gas pipeline is built from
19 the Arctic, an oil pipeline from the Arctic will follow.

20 So we must consider the impact
21 of an energy corridor that will bring gas and oil from
22 the Arctic to the mid-continent.

23 It will be for the Government
24 of Canada, when they have my report and the report of
25 the National Energy Board, to decide whether the pipeline
26 should be built and the energy corridor established.
27 These are questions of national policy to be determined
28 by those elected to govern.

29 My task, and the task of this
30 Inquiry, is to make sure that we understand the conse-

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
0
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
0
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
0

3
4
5
6
7
8
9
0

1
2
3
4
5

6
7
8
9
0
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
0

1 But it is the people of the
2 north that have the most at stake here because they will
3 have to live with whatever decisions are made.

4 That is why the Inquiry has
5 held hearings in 28 cities and towns, villages,
6 settlements and outposts in the north, to enable the
7 peoples of the north to tell me, ^{to tell} the government, and
8 all of us what their life and their own experience have
9 taught them about the north, and the likely impact of
10 a pipeline and energy corridor.

11 The Inquiry has been from
12 Sachs Harbour to Fort Smith, from Old Crow to Fort
13 Franklin, and has heard from 700 witnesses in English,
14 French, Loucheux, Slavey, Dogrib, Chipewyan and Eskimo.

15 Our task is to establish con-
16 structive approaches to northern development. If we are
17 to do that, we have an obligation to canvass all of the
18 questions before us.

19 Some of these questions are:
20 Should native land claims be settled before the pipeline
21 is built? If the pipeline is built, and the native
22 people want to participate in its construction, how can
23 we ensure that they are given an opportunity to work
24 on the pipeline? Can they develop skills on the
25 pipeline that will be of some use to themselves and
26 to the north after the pipeline is built? Can we pro-
27 vide a sound basis for northern business to obtain con-
28 tracts and sub-contracts on the pipeline?

29 What about the unions? We are
30 told they have an awesome measure of control over

1 pipeline construction in Alaska. Should they have the
2 same measure of control over pipeline construction in the
3 Mackenzie Valley?

4 What about the local taxpayer
5 in places like Yellowknife and Inuvik? If you have a
6 pipeline boom, you will have to expand your schools, your
7 hospitals, your Police Force, your local services. What
8 measures ought to be taken to enable the municipalities
9 and other institutions of local government to cope
10 with the impact?

11 We Canadians think of oursel-
12 ves as a northern people. So the future of the north
13 is a matter of concern to all of us. In fact, it is our
14 own appetite for oil and gas, and our own patterns of
15 energy consumption that have given rise to proposals
16 to bring oil and gas from the Arctic.

17 It may well be that what
18 happens in the north and to northern peoples will tell
19 us what kind of a people we are.

20 That is why we are here to
21 listen to you.

22 Now in a moment I am going
23 to call on Mr. Ryder, assistant Commission counsel, to
24 outline the procedure we are going to follow this after-
25 noon, and again this evening, and again tomorrow; but
26 I think I should say that we have with us some visitors
27 from the north. The C.B.C. established at the beginning
28 of the Inquiry a broadcasting unit that accompanies
29 the Inquiry throughout its travels and in every settle-
30 ment and village and town that we visited in the north,

1 the C.B.C.'s broadcasting unit broadcasts for an hour
2 each evening over the radio in English and the native
3 languages to people throughout the north. So that
4 wherever we went, people knew what the experts had
5 said to us at the formal hearings in Yellowknife and
6 they knew also what the people in other villages and
7 settlements and towns were saying.

8 The broadcasting unit is here
9 with us today, and is accompanying us on this southern
10 tour so that they can broadcast to the people of the
11 north the views expressed by people living in Southern
12 Canada at these hearings in the main urban centres of
13 Canada. The broadcasters are Whit Fraser, who broad-
14 casts in English; Abe Okpik, who broadcasts in Inuktitut,
15 the Eskimo language of the Western Arctic; Jim Sitti-
16 chinli, who broadcasts in Loucheux; Louis Blondin, who
17 broadcasts in Slavey; and Joe Toby, who broadcasts in
18 Dogrib and Chipewyan.

19 Mr. Ryder, would you outline
20 our procedure today?

21 MR. RYDER: Yes, thank you, Mr.
22 Commissioner. I think at the outset I should say that
23 the procedure that we have come upon has been agreed
24 to by all of the participants, including the two
25 pipeline application companies, and those who have
26 become regular participants at the formal hearings in
27 Yellowknife.

28 They are designed, as far as
29 possible, to allow those who wish to make submissions
30 an opportunity to do so in a convenient way that is

1 convenient to those who have come here to speak to
2 you. The procedures were set out first in a newspaper
3 advertisement which was placed in newspapers in major
4 locations across the country, including a newspaper
5 in this city. In this advertisement those wishing to
6 make submissions were invited to write to the Inquiry
7 and advise us of their wish to speak to you and make
8 submissions to you, and the purpose of this was to
9 enable us to gauge the time necessary to set aside in
10 each city so that all those wishing to speak to you
11 would have a full opportunity to do so, and also to
12 assist Mr. Waddell in preparation of a time-table for
13 the conduct of each daily session.

14 The result has been that all
15 those who have shown an indication that they desire to
16 make submissions to you have been given an appointment
17 and it is hoped that the appointment corresponds with
18 the time-table that actually follows today and this
19 evening, and we are here today to follow that process.

20 I should say one word at the
21 outset to those people who didn't respond to the ad
22 but still desire to make a submission to you, and
23 that can be done in either one of two ways:
24 The first way is to simply write their comments in a
25 letter and send that letter to the Mackenzie Valley
26 Pipeline Inquiry Office in Yellowknife, Northwest
27 Territories, and that will be delivered to you for
28 your consideration.

29 The second way -- and I direct these comments to those
30 who wish to make submissions to you orally today -- I

1 would simply invite them to speak to Mr. Waddell as
2 soon as they can, and an effort will be made by Mr.
3 Waddell to fit them into the existing agenda that he
4 has prepared for this afternoon and this evening and
5 tomorrow.

6 Now I should add that with a
7 view to encouraging the informality of the procedures
8 and the hearings today that it has been agreed by the
9 counsel for the two pipeline applicants and by the
10 other formal participants at the formal hearings in
11 Yellowknife that there shall be no cross-examination
12 of the persons who submit their remarks to you today,
13 but in place of that, each participant and both of
14 the applicants will be allowed to make a statement, up
15 to ten minutes in length, at the conclusion of this
16 afternoon's session and at the conclusion of this
17 evening's session, in response to any comment that they
18 feel requires a response that was made today.

19 Now, I should also add to
20 those who are coming today to make their submissions
21 to you, that they will be asked to affirm or give their
22 oath, and I simply say this is in keeping with the
23 practice that has been followed by the Inquiry in
24 Yellowknife and in the 28 communities that you visited
25 in the Yukon and in the Northwest Territories, and among
26 other things, that practice serves to confirm the
27 importance which -- of the submissions which you will
28 be asked to consider. Having said that, I understand
29 Mr. Waddell has an agenda and he is in a position to
30 call and arrange for the submittees to bring their

Mayor R. Sykes

1 evidence to you.

2 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
3 we're pleased to have as our first brief Mr. Rod
4 Sykes, the Mayor of the City of Calgary, and I think
5 while he's coming up to be sworn in I can say to
6 him that our staff came this morning from the raining
7 and kind of cool City of Vancouver to this beautiful
8 sunny place, sunny warm place. I don't know if he's
9 got anything to do with that, but we thank him anyway.

10 (CHIEF SEATTLE'S SPEECH of 1854 MARKED EX. C-285)

11 MAYOR ROD SYKES, sworn:

12 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
13 ladies and gentlemen, I was struck by your opening
14 remarks, sir, in reference to the magnitude of the
15 proposed pipeline project, and the cost -- the greatest
16 cost to date.

17 I remember similar things being
18 said about the TransCanada Pipeline not too many years
19 ago, and I remember also that in Canadian history,
20 roughly 100 years ago as a matter of national survival,
21 literally survival, a trans-continental railway was
22 built under pressure from government and with assistance
23 of government; and as somebody has said, that railway
24 welded this nation together with bands of steel.

25 It's very possible that this
26 nation would not now exist as we know it, had that not
27 been done, If, on the other hand, there had been
28 such an Inquiry as this instead of construction. Sir,
29 I've noticed during the process of your Inquiry that
30 relatively few people from the business community at large

Mayor R. Sykes

appear to participate. I've noticed also that there is a general disenchantment in the public mind with the process of enquiries, almost as if we have had so many enquiries that people no longer take them very seriously, other than those people who have a particular interest to serve.

I'm going to make some observations which perhaps may be essentially political in nature, and they are personal observations, but I believe that they will be supported by a very large number of people.

With reference to the preservation of native culture and the question of Canadian nationhood, about which I have read a good deal, much has been said of a threat to a way of life, and the destruction of a culture; but I've noticed no clear discussion on the nature of that culture and its value to the Canadian community. I have difficulty indeed in dealing with the word "culture" because it means different things to different people, and I have concluded as Lewis Carroll said, "It means what the speaker wants it to mean, no more, no less."

However, I have no difficulty at all in dealing with the facts of life in the north. Many, if not most of the people for whom concern is expressed, lead a relatively primitive life of insecurity and hardship. Few of them knowing a better life would wish what they have on their children, I believe, for when the romance and the rhetoric are stripped from the case, what remains is what no one wants

Mayor R. Syles

1 who has a choice, simply survival, survival below the
4 poverty line or at best existence on a government wel-
6 fare program.

8 Setting the question of
10 culture aside, let me say clearly that all Canadians
12 have an equal and undivided interest in all of
14 Canada, including the north and its resources. Even
16 if it were decided that a primitive style of life should
18 be preserved artificially for the benefit of a fortunate
20 few, that progress and the natural evolution of life
22 through individual choice should not be allowed to
24 take place, what would be the result? Would government
26 propose to set aside a nature reserve for some Canadians
28 to live in so that they might enjoy the proven benefits
30 of our Indian Reserve system? Or would we sterilize
all the resources of the north so as to suspend economic
evolution and thereby harness the rest of Canada in
energy terms to the pace of a square stone wheel?
Neither course seems practical.

20 Without pursuing these
22 interesting speculations further, let me say as someone
24 else already has, that Canadians seem to be the only
26 people on earth who are constantly pulling themselves
28 up by the roots to see if they're still growing.

25 (APPLAUSE)

26 I believe that Canada is one
28 nation, and that is a nation of immigrants, and I
30 believe that all are equal in all of their rights,
no matter what the date on the ticket may be. The fact
that some claim to have been here longer than others

Mayor R. Sykes

1 means nothing in our concept of nationhood. The fact
2 that some cannot even produce a ticket does not mean
3 that God meant them to be first any more than it means
4 that they are illegal immigrants. We are all the same,
5 all one class of Canadians and none with more rights
6 than another, and certainly none with a valid claim
7 to destroy Canada by carving off bits and pieces of
8 territory here and there, or even to settle such claims
9 for cash on a blackmail basis.

10 I am amazed that Canadians have
11 tolerated so far, and even financed the talk about
12 land claims and compensation claims by people who would
13 in many cases rather talk than work. I think, however,
14 that many Canadians have had enough of this nonsense
15 and are not prepared to tolerate much more.

16 Let me state again that there
17 cannot be special political rights and privileges for
18 some over the interests of all Canadians. There cannot
19 be special territorial gifts or cash in lieu for some
20 at the expense of all Canadians.

21 Mr. Commissioner, I believe
22 we have had enough of the politics of blackmail and
23 intimidation through threats of terrorism and violence
24 on the part of domestic and imported trouble-makers,
25 and we expect government to deal decisively with this
26 intolerable situation.

27 With reference to the energy
28 crisis, I have to say that we have suffered enough in
29 the past five years to know that we live in a small
30 inter-dependent world, that we survive by trade in an

Mayor R. Sykes

1 international market economy, that we are often at a
2 competitive cost disadvantage in trading with the world,
3 and that we must exploit our resources, our few advantages
4 both aggressively and intelligently, if we are
5 to survive. These are the energy imperatives of our
6 world. All Canadians and Canada as we know it depend
7 on our managing our national business efficiently. The
8 time we have lost already in developing resources and
9 bringing them to market has cost Canada and Canadians
10 more than we can ever compute. Every day's delay costs
11 more and jeopardizes our future and that of our children.
12 The cost of delay is far more damaging to Canada and
13 to Canadians than any of the concerns of technology and
14 construction or indeed any of the other factors being
15 considered by your Commission.

16 Let's get on with the job,
17 build the line and build it now. We can't afford more
18 waste and more delay. The interests of Canada as a
19 trading nation in a competitive world must be paramount
20 because the interests are related directly to
21 the economic survival of all Canadians, not just a few.

22 With reference to the process
23 of consultation and citizen participation, I have to
24 say that this, essentially a political approach, is
25 theoretically rather attractive; in practice I believe
26 it will be disastrous. I will comment on this rather
27 unwelcome conclusion by saying first that I believe
28 the process itself will be significantly discredited
29 by the results; and secondly, that the good faith and
30 the objectivity of the people concerned in this

Mayor R. Sykes

1 particular exercise is certain to be attacked by
2 political opportunists and other assorted trouble-makers.
3 I do not, by the way, question the integrity and the
4 good faith of the Commission. I am merely stating what
5 I believe will be emotional conclusions that will
6 follow the ultimate realization that the line will be
7 built because it must be, and all that is in question
8 is the route, the timing, and the terms.

9 My prediction certainly repre-
10 sents a harsh judgment, but it is a judgment based on
11 a good deal of experience with the process loosely
12 called "citizen participation". I believe that
13 consultation in the real sense of the word implies
14 an evaluation of fact and informed opinion, and the
15 drawing of conclusions on what is essentially a rational
16 basis. It is not -- emphatically not -- either a pooling
17 of ignorance or a process of intimidation, and yet that
18 is what it has become in practice, a pooling of ignorance
19 and a process of intimidation.

20 The Commission has provided a
21 platform for trouble-makers attacking the territorial
22 unity of Canada, threatening the energy resource
23 supplies of all Canadians, and setting up claims that
24 some Canadians have more rights than other Canadians.
25 In the name of freedom of speech and the right to be
26 heard, people whose fundamental interest is self-interest
27 rather than national interest have exploited the
28 process. In so doing they have discredited it to some
29 extent in the minds of many silent Canadians. This is
30 regrettable but it is by no means my most serious concern.

Mayor R. Sykes

I believe that the process of consultation has been used consciously by some and unconsciously by others to exploit the fears and the concerns of simple people whose fears derive in the main from their ignorance. To set up an implied threat of violence, of acts of sabotage, if payment in money or land or both is not made by all Canadians to a few, to destroy public confidence in the ability of engineering and scientific technology to cope with construction and operating conditions in the north, and to undermine public confidence and the good faith and integrity of private enterprise in a country which depends on private enterprise for survival.

Finally, I believe the process will create distrust of the principle of consultation itself because the fact is that simple, unsophisticated people believe that consultation means not only that they will be listened to, but that their views will have some identifiable effect on decisions, even if they have little of rational value to say. This is not necessarily so and it should not be so. They are led to believe, too, that sheer emotion, sheer numbers, the head count system cannot only substitute for fact and reason, but can conquer fact and reason. They deceive themselves, but they are nonetheless bitter later on, and they can be relied upon to claim that they were deceived.

The truth is that an innocent belief in the effectiveness of applied ignorance, backed by emotional propaganda, by threats and even by

Mayor R. Sykes

1 numbers, cannot prevail in the real world of national
2 interest and competitive survival. The inevitable
3 result will be shocking disillusionment and great
4 bitterness, which will be exploited politically.

5 The Commission has shown a
6 truly remarkable degree of patience and has carried
7 out its challenging assignment with thoughtful courtesy.
8 The Commissioner's patience and courtesy will make the
9 ultimate disillusionment so much the more devastating.
10 The imperatives of energy demand in a competitive
11 world, in an international market economy in which Canada
12 works and trades to live, dictate that the paramount
13 interest of all Canadians must govern. That interest is
14 self-evident, and I believe that the decision has been
15 made for us already as a matter of competitive survival
16 by forces beyond our control. We must develop our
17 energy resources. We must deliver them to market. We
18 should not have delayed so far, and we cannot afford
19 further delay.

20 I believe the government was
21 sincere when it set up the Commission. I believe in the
22 integrity of the Commissioner and I respect his patience
23 as I've said. I believe also that a disastrous and
24 costly mistake was made in terms of national unity and
25 Canadian nationhood when the Commission was set up,
26 well-meant as the idea ^{have} may/been. What we have for our
27 money is the pitting of one group of Canadians demanding
28 special rights against the interests of all Canadians.
29 The encouragement of territorial and financial claims
30 that could destroy our country, enormous damage to the

Mayor R. Sykes
J.S. Poyen

1 economic interests of all Canadians, and the imposition
2 of a heavy burden for the future on the backs of those
3 Canadians who work and save and stand on their own
4 feet. I repeat, sir, that it is time to recognize that
5 there is only one kind of Canadian in this nation of
6 immigrants; it is time to stop talking and to get to
7 work. Thank you, sir.

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank
9 you very much, Mr. Sykes, and maybe you'd leave a
10 copy of your brief with us so that it can be marked
11 as an exhibit and made part of the permanent record of
12 the proceedings.

13 (SUBMISSION BY MAYOR SYKES MARKED EXHIBIT C-286)

14 (WITNESS ASIDE)

15 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
16 the next brief is from Mr. John S. Poyen, the president
17 of the Canadian Petroleum Association. Mr. Poyen?

18
19 JOHN S. POYEN, sworn:

20 THE WITNESS: Thank you, Mr.
21 Commissioner, for the opportunity of appearing before
22 you, on the occasion of your visit to Calgary. I'm
23 sure you'll understand now I have a very difficult act
24 to follow.

25 However, I do wish to express
26 the views of the Canadian Petroleum Association as it
27 relates to your Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry.

28 If I could first introduce
29 myself, and then briefly describe the Association on
30 whose behalf this submission is being introduced and

J.S. Poyen

1 read. My name is John Poyen. I'm the president of
2 the Canadian Petroleum Association. I'm a Canadian
3 citizen and have devoted my career, since discharged
4 from the military after World War II, in drilling,
5 exploration, development, production and pipelining
6 functions of the oil and gas industry in Canada. I
7 have resided in Calgary for the past 28 years, with
8 brief temporary assignments in Edmonton and Toronto,
9 and my personal experiences in the north, basically the
10 Mackenzie Valley, Mackenzie River Valley, the Mackenzie
11 Delta, and the Tuktoyaktuk Peninsula date back to the
12 middle '50s, at the time the Town of Inuvik was estab-
13 lished by the Federal Government.

14 The Canadian Petroleum Associa-
15 tion is a non-profit trade organization numbering within
16 its membership of 180, 85 companies who are actively
17 engaged in exploration, production and pipelining
18 transportation functions of the oil and gas industry
19 in Canada. Our membership of large internationally
20 integrated and medium and small Canadian companies
21 represents approximately 85% of the total Canadian
22 production, and 75% of total investment dollars in
23 the exploration, production and transportation facets
24 of this industry. Together with 95 associate member
25 companies who are engaged in service and other ancillary
26 businesses, the Canadian Petroleum Association represents
27 the majority of the petroleum interests presently in the
28 Canadian north.

29 The Association encompasses
30 40 committees involving over 1,200 industry personnel,

J.B. Poyen

1 99% by the way being Canadian, that have and continue
2 to provide the expertise necessary to assist in the
3 orderly and efficient exploration and development
4 activities of this oil and gas industry in Canada.
5 With exploration dating back to the 1920s, members of
6 the C.P.A. have a history of closely working with all
7 governments and regulatory bodies in an effort to ensure
8 that sound and practical regulations are implemented
9 and enforced, conservation and environmental protection
10 being among the basic considerations.

11 As I mentioned a moment ago,
12 the members of the Canadian Petroleum Association are
13 in the primary business of finding, producing and
14 transporting Canadian hydrocarbon reserves. Our members
15 have delineated reserves of oil and gas on federal
16 lands and are continuing in their search for additional
17 supplies. We are concerned that there is insufficient
18 public appreciation of the urgency of stimulating exploration
19 concurrently with the development of a transportation
20 system which will ensure the delivery of these
21 reserves to the Canadian public by early in the next
22 decade, when they will be needed to meet our pressing
23 energy demands.

24 It is this point, Mr. Commissioner,
25 that underlies all of my remarks. In the
26 thousands of pages of testimony which have already been
27 presented to you, most of the pertinent aspects of the
28 construction and operation of the Mackenzie Valley
29 Pipeline from a regional standpoint have been discussed.
30 Consequently, we have endeavored to be brief, while

J.S. Poyen

1 still stating the position of the Association in at
2 least those areas which we feel are of special importance
3 and your basic terms of reference.

4 First of all the supply-demand
5 timing. We feel there is no need to go into detail
6 with respect to the projected supply-demand situation
7 for Canadian oil and gas. The National Energy Board's
8 projection, which concludes that Canada will need
9 additional gas supplies on-stream by the early 1980s
10 supports this Association's own projections. It is
11 probable that among the major gas reserves so far
12 located in the north, that the Mackenzie Delta reserves
13 have the earliest prospect of being developed and
14 transported to the Canadian market place. Also, it
15 is the opinion of the Canadian Petroleum Association
16 that significant additional delta reserves will
17 probably be discovered in the next five to six years,
18 if there is a gas transportation system under construction
19 as is presently scheduled.

20 However, if the explorer
21 cannot perceive the probability of a pipeline system
22 to move his hydrocarbon reserves to market, it will
23 become increasingly difficult to justify the continuation
24 of multi-million dollar exploration and development
25 investment and in providing the reserves base on which
26 the pipeline financing will be founded.

27 It should be recognized, Mr.
28 Commissioner, that petroleum activities cannot be
29 quickly switched on and off. They can be halted very
30 quickly, but it takes much longer to regain previous

J.S. Poyen

1 levels of activity. This is particularly so in the
2 delta, where exploration operations are seasonally
3 restricted, where construction planning must take
4 into account the remoteness from major supply and
5 distribution centres and environmental factors, available
6 water transportation, additional stockpiling of mater-
7 ials, the retention of an experienced work force familiar
8 with the requirements of working in the Arctic environ-
9 ment, and willing to work in the Arctic environment.

10 A few years' delay in the start
11 of pipeline construction could result in a total project
12 which could dramatically escalate the time frame of
13 this resource availability to the Canadian people. We
14 ask this Inquiry in its preparation of recommendations
15 respecting terms and conditions of construction of a
16 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline to consider the impact on
17 all Canadians if such terms and conditions would result
18 in a delay in the present schedule of making delta
19 gas available to the Canadians by the early 1980s.

20 At this point we would like
21 to make a brief observation about native claims,
22 specifically about the resolution of these claims as
23 it may affect the timing of the start and construction
24 of the proposed pipeline. The Canadian Petroleum
25 Association believes that the land claim issue is
26 a matter between the natives and the Federal Government.
27 If pipeline approval were to be delayed because of
28 the claims settlement issue, or for any other reason,
29 development of delta reserves would very likely be
30 delayed with consequent dire adverse effects on all

J.S. Poyen

1 Canadians.

2 The environmental impact.

3 The oil and gas industry has conducted extensive and
4 continual exploration and production programs in Western
5 Canada since the late '40s. Today we are producing
6 and transporting over 1,700,000 barrels of oil and
7 liquids a day, and 6.2 billion cubic feet of gas per
8 day, to say nothing of the L.P.G.s and sulphur produc-
9 tion. Yet there is little noticeable environmental
10 impact resulting from our operations. Infact, while
11 producing and transporting over 85% of Canada's total
12 energy requirements, the oil and gas industry creates
13 relatively minor environmental dislocation in this
14 nation. This is due in a large degree to the fact
15 that our concerns for environmental protection go
16 beyond the basic observation of government regulations
17 of
18 or/meeting specified standards. Our individual members
19 and this Association have worked closely with govern-
20 ments to create and to improve regulations to protect
21 the air, water, and the land. We believe this con-
22 cerned industry attitude will continue with respect to
23 the north because our industry sincerely wishes to
24 avoid environmental damage. We think the delta
25 Environmental Protection Unit, as an example, is
26 evidence of this. This is a co-operative effort by
27 industry, voluntarily formed, with jointly owned, air-
28 transportable equipment specifically designed for the
29 area of the north.

30 Also, our members individually
and collectively, have carried out biological studies

J.S. Poyen

1 and annual environmental reviews of areas of operations
2 in the delta. Our industry has accelerated the accumula-
3 tion of Arctic environmental data, both by its own
4 studies and by direct financial and logistic support
5 to Federal Government programs and to the academic
6 community. An important result of such studies and of
7 the experience gained from the considerable exploration
8 activities which have been conducted to date in the
9 north is the development of an environmentally safe
10 and acceptable operating method.

11 The position taken by this
12 Association is that reasonable and sound environmental
13 regulations are in the interests of all Canadians.
14 Although the government must establish such regulations,
15 our industry is committed to support and co-operate by
16 making available our considerable expertise in these
17 many areas of environmental protection. There is always
18 some cost to development, but our industry has demonstra-
19 ted that it can and it will operate with care and with
20 concern. If there are sound environmental regulations
21 which will still enable exploration and development
22 operation , then the development of Arctic reserves
23 can be carried out with minimum, and I think, hopefully
24 acceptable risk.

25 The social impact. Our Associ-
26 ation is aware that concerns have been expressed by
27 many groups and individuals about the perceived social
28 impact that will result from pipeline and related
29 development activities. There is no doubt that there
30 will be social impact in many ways. The increased cash

J.S. Poyen

1 income will have an effect on the social relationship
2 within the family and between the family and the commun-
3 ity. But we do not believe that we can speak for the
4 natives in terms of what is best for them. We can only
5 observe what has happened so far, and what has been the
6 response of the natives toward social changes already
7 introduced into their society.

8 Social changes have been
9 introduced into the north since the mid-19th century.
10 We see that the natives have not totally rejected
11 these changes, although we realize that in some
12 instances there has been little choice on their part.
13 But just as the natives saw the advantage of the gun,
14 the steel trap, the iron fish hook, for the provision of
15 food and ^{furs,} more recently they have accepted the radio
16 as a means of communication and information, and now
17 television as a means of entertainment, and we could
18 name a host of others, Mr. Commissioner.

19 We feel that social impact of
20 the construction and ^{development} activities will be
21 mainly a function of the degree to which the natives
22 participate in employment opportunity and business
23 ventures which are associated with this new economic
24 development, and we feel, Mr. Commissioner, that both
25 the employment and the effects of that employment and
26 business activities should be the choice of the natives.
27 Northerners have demonstrated an interest in participat-
28 ing in the wage, salary, business economy, and to acquire
29 the goods and services that are made available through
30 increased purchasing power. Greater involvement in this

J.S. Poyen

1 modern economy will accelerate to some degree the
2 changing lifestyle of the northern native. We say "chang-
3 ing" because traditional living off the land lifestyle
4 has undergone and continues to undergo change.

5 If the Inuit, the Indian, or
6 the Metis wishes to increase their capabilities to make
7 use of products to assist them in their work, or to
8 soften the harshness of their lives, they can do this
9 only with the development of the north. In our view,
10 the pipeline is a gateway to that development.

11 There are, however, two
12 specific areas of possible significant social impact
13 that we would like to touch on.

14 The first is the impact on the
15 communities along the proposed pipeline and in the
16 delta. There will be disruption of community life if
17 no preventive measures are taken. It is our understanding
18 however, that the pipeline companies and the producers
19 are prepared to co-operate with the Community Councils
20 and the Territorial Government toward minimizing
21 perceived problems. Nevertheless, some degree of
22 disruption is unavoidable, regardless of when the
23 pipeline and producing facilities are constructed.
24 It seems essential to us that there must be provision
25 for northerners who are working in oil and gas construc-
26 tion and development activities to ensure that their
27 options of the choice between the traditional close
28 relationship with family and community and their involve-
29 ment in the new order is maintained.

30 We realize that there are

J.S. Poyen

1 practical limits to provision of transportation to and
2 from work points, limits that will have to be determined
3 by distance and numbers to be transported. But if
4 agreement can be reached on a number of northern commun-
5 ities, as labor points -- supply points -- and trans-
6 portation is provided between work points and these
7 communities, job opportunities will be within reach of
8 most northerners, while dislocation of workers from
9 families hopefully will be minimized.

10 The economic impact. Reasonable
11 economic impact will be experienced in two ways, by
12 increased cash to communities through wages and other
13 industry-related entrepreneurial opportunities, and
14 through the overall benefits that all Canadians will
15 share if we regain oil and gas self-sufficiency or at
16 least the new words, "self-reliance".

17 Reasonable job opportunities
18 and business opportunities will be created in both
19 the construction and the operating phase of the
20 pipeline and related development activities. This is
21 a recognition on our part of an obligation to provide
22 regional opportunities of direct individual partici-
23 pation in the work activities. Conversely, northerners
24 have a right to expect that employment opportunities
25 will be made available to them along with opportunities
26 and assistance to train for the skilled and semi-skilled
27 jobs, and I think as you know, there are steps going
28 forward at the present time in the training of northerners.

29 If a northern resident chooses
30 to take advantage of these opportunities, we're

J.S. Poyen

confident that the unions will co-operate, by the way. The industry now is training natives for employment in northern operations, and the program is characterized by a large degree of flexibility on the part of the employers and the northern trainees. This flexibility should not be jeopardized if the program is to succeed.

Secondly, we said that northerners will share with all Canadians the overall benefits of hydrocarbon self-sufficiency or self-reliance. For the same reason, however, that all Canadians benefit from a healthy economy, geographic regions cannot be insulated from the effects of a general economic setback which could result from increased reliance on crude oil imports to offset indigenous oil and gas deficiencies. I am referring to the effect on balance of trade payments, the international value of our dollar, the loss of a competitive position in export markets, increased unemployment, and the constant threat of embargos on oil.

This need not happen. Unlike most industrialized nations, Canada is fortunate in having the option of developing its own hydrocarbon reserves to maintain the security of supply, and economic and social benefits for all Canadians.

In conclusion, Mr. Commissioner, we return to our opening remarks about the urgency of developing delta reserves. If we can accept the National Energy Board's forecasts of early shortages of domestic oil and gas, surely we can see the logic of developing the most quickly available resource of hydrocarbon

J.S. Poyen

1 reserves remaining for us. The Canadian Petroleum
2 Association does not believe that because the situation
3 is urgent, regional problems related to social, economic
4 and environmental impact of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline
5 and related facilities should just be swept aside.
6 But we do feel that the situation is sufficiently
7 critical to remind every Canadian whether he or she is
8 in favor of, or is opposed to northern hydrocarbon
9 development, that we all are users of energy, 87% of
10 which in Canada comes from crude oil and natural gas.

11 We believe that all interested
12 parties must attempt to strike a bargain between the
13 hopes and the aspirations of the people of the north
14 and the national best interests of Canada. We urge that
15 the recommendations of this Inquiry with respect to the
16 terms and conditions of pipeline approval similarly will
17 recognize northern rights and concerns without causing
18 delay to the delta development as is now scheduled.

19 Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

20 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Poyen,
21 you used one figure that struck me. Did you say -- I
22 might have missed the whole sentence, but did you say
23 that 87% of our energy today comes from oil and gas
24 in Canada?

25 A That's correct, on a
26 primary and secondary basis. In other words, we are
27 including in the thermo generation of electric power
28 the burning of oil or gas, so that's what brings --
29 I think you probably --

30 Q That brings Mr. Gillespie's

J.S. Poyen

1 65% to your 87%.

2 A That is correct, and
3 that's the difference. Mr. Gillespie refers on a 65
4 or 70% basis to the direct utilization of oil or
5 gas as an energy supply, rather than the direct and
6 the indirect utilization of oil and gas, to provide
7 the various types of energy.

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, thank
9 you very much. You did have a hard act to follow,
10 though you followed it in a lower key I think we all
11 appreciate the presentation you've made. Thank you
12 again.

13 (APPLAUSE)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

14 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner--

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,
16 Miss Hutchinson, if during the subsequent briefs, what-
17 ever is going on behind this panel recurs, maybe
18 you'd ask the hotel management if it could be postponed
19 or delayed. I don't want to use that word.

20 MR. WADDELL: There's con-
21 struction downstairs, Mr. Commissioner; I don't know
22 what they're constructing.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, they've
24 stopped for the moment. Maybe they've taken a coffee
25 break.

26 MR. WADDELL: Judge Berger,
27 the next brief is from the Sierra Club, Western Canada
28 Chapter, and I believe that Margaret Prior is the
29 spokesperson for that club in presenting the brief.
30

Mrs. M. Prior

MRS. MARGARET PRIOR, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,

I speak today on behalf of the Sierra Club, Western Canada Chapter, which includes the Yukon and the Northwest Territories, to request a moratorium on the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline until certain critical issues are resolved.

These issues are discussed in detail in this 10-page brief, but for now I will just touch upon three main points.

In the national interest the following overriding question that must be answered is, is the proposed pipeline a viable means of obtaining additional energy for Southern Canada? The very nature of the project makes it a high energy consumer, both in its construction and maintenance, so we have to ask whether the anticipated energy gained from the project will justify its high energy cost.

Net energy studies carried out by Professor Helliwell of the University of British Columbia and Dr. David Brooks of the Federal Office of Energy & Conservation, indicate that the high energy costs of constructing the pipeline and maintaining it will not be recouped over the expected useful life of the line, given the present estimates of natural gas reserves in the area. If these findings are correct, then the pipeline cannot be considered a source for new energy. Clearly a moratorium is required to enable more research to be done on this question. The anticipated net energy gain, if any, from this

Mrs. M. Prior

1 project must be made known, and the estimates must
2 come from impartial or government sources. But
3 judging from past experience the petroleum industry
4 is notoriously overly optimistic when estimating gas
5 and oil reserves in ^{any} given area. It will be the
6 government's role, if I may quote from your Corry
7 lecture, to weigh Southern Canada's need for frontier
8 gas on the impact of the construction of a pipeline
9 on the north and on northern peoples. To balance
10 these scales more justly to delay the assimilate, the
11 government and the nation must know the anticipated
12 net energy gain from this project and weigh that
13 against the environmental and social impact before
14 the decision of if, when and where the pipeline will
15 be built.

16 As concerned fellow Canadians,
17 we share the native people's fear of the social impact
18 of such a project on their traditional lifestyle.
19 Should the anticipated net energy gain from the
20 pipeline be considered sufficient to warrant its
21 construction in the face of such social impact, then
22 the native claims with respect to royalties, hunting,
23 fishing, and trapping rights must be upheld.

24 Furthermore, a moratorium
25 would be required to allow at least some time for their
26 leaders to prepare the native peoples of the north
27 for the coming of this project, thus hopefully to
28 lessen the impact of the resulting culture shock.

29 As for the environmental impact
30 of this project, you have already received many thousands

Mrs. M. Prior

1 of pages of testimony by experts in this field on
2 the potential environmental hazards associated with
3 the construction and maintenance of a pipeline in
4 the fragile Arctic ecosystem. In our brief we have
5 outlined specific areas which require further
6 study, such as the disturbance of wildlife in the
7 Old Crow Flats, and of the impact of construction on
8 the migratory waterfowl in any of their nesting
9 and staging areas, revegetation plans when the pipeline
10 is buried when there isn't sufficient native seeds to
11 permit replanting with native species, and the dangers
12 involved in introducing exotic species to this terrain.

13 In the construction and
14 maintenance camps, we have the active result of the
15 problems of sewage and other waste disposal, to name
16 but a few of the problems. Ecological studies by the
17 Task Force assigned to this region are far from
18 complete. They need much more time to locate and
19 identify sites of ecological significance before
20 irreparable and irreversible harm is done by construc-
21 tion; but enough environmental studies have been done
22 to show that wherever a pipeline is built in this
23 region, there needs must be a significant impact on
24 the environment. Should the net energy gained from a
25 pipeline justify this risk, then it at least
26 behooves the proponents to locate the line where the
27 degree of environmental impact will be the least.

28 Consensus of opinion of the
29 experts points to the use of the already existing
30 transportation corridor. In this regard a moratorium

Mrs. M. Prior
Father Gauthier

1 is necessary to allow a thorough examination of the
2 alternate and less environmentally hazardous routes than
3 the Mackenzie Valley, such as the Fairbanks corridor.
4 No matter how critical is our need for^{new} energy sources,
5 the government must not be stampeded into a hasty
6 endorsement of a project which may in the final analysis
7 not even be a viable source of^{new} energy. The net anti-
8 cipated energy gain must be made known, and this figure
9 must be weighed against the potential environmental
10 and social impact in the government's decision of if,
11 when and where the pipeline be built.

12 On behalf of the Sierra Club,
13 I wish to thank you, Mr. Commissioner, for affording
14 us this unique opportunity to express our views and
15 voice our concerns. We wish and your staff well.

16 (APPLAUSE)

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
18 madam.

19 (WITNESS ASIDE)

20 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
21 the next brief is from the Energy Committee, Council
22 of Social Affairs for the Roman Catholic Diocese of
23 Calgary. Father Gauthier.

24
25 FATHER GAUTHIER, sworn:

26 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner
27 and ladies and gentlemen, the Council of Social Affairs
28 is the social action arm of the R.C. Diocese here in
29 Calgary. It's composed of clergy and layity and has
30 the responsibility of identifying, analyzing, or dealing

Father Gauthier

1 with those social issues which are concern to the
2 church in the Calgary and the adjacent communities.
3 These objectives reflect the church's anxiety for
4 the physical as well as the spiritual well-being of
5 man.

6 This brief presents the
7 pertinent conclusions of about ten meetings which
8 COSA had initiated here in preparation for the recent
9 inter-faith and University of Calgary Energy Rights &
10 Responsibilities Conference which was held here last
11 month. IN so doing, we took the opportunity to
12 dialogue with the kinds of concerned people who make
13 up our community, this community here. This included
14 clergy, universities, social concerns of all kinds,
15 and even oil industry head office personnel.

16 In addition, one session
17 included priests and clergy working with native people
18 of the Northwest Territories. We sincerely believe
19 that in areas of social conflicts such as the subject
20 of this Inquiry, that all Christian churches can and
21 should be positive sources for human development
22 through a process of education and promotion of under-
23 standing , respect and reconciliation. In this regard
24 we welcome you, we welcome and thank you for the
25 opportunity that you have given us Calgarians to
26 address this Inquiry. We have been saddened by the
27 development of alienation, hatred and hostile confron-
28 tation around this issue, and hope that in some way
29 we may all help to eliminate some of the causes thereof.

30 First of all, we would

Father Gauthier

1 remind, even warn those in positions of influence and
2 power in Canadian society, especially with the respon-
3 sibility of those who are professed Christians, of a
4 moral obligation on their part to show leadership
5 in sharing concern and promoting the welfare, espec-
6 ially of those who, through no fault of their own,
7 are underprivileged.

8 If Canadian society is to
9 rise out of this morass of enlightened self-interested
10 and materialism that pervades it, we will all have
11 to examine our motives and our priorities, especially
12 those of us who are part of the power elite, the
13 vested interests, or the establishment; but as church
14 we think we can also say and we must say that this
15 also must apply to native people who must also nego-
16 tiate in good faith and not allow the same materialism
17 which they decry in our dominant society to be the
18 motivation for their own discussions; by expecting an
19 open mind on the part of everyone it would not be our
20 objective to build a society of bleeding hearts but
21 rather to continually purge it of its injustices and
22 thereby to build a better world.

23 With regards this Mackenzie
24 Valley Pipeline Inquiry, COSA does not wish to speak
25 on the technical or the political aspects of this
26 issue. We merely wish to share with others our
27 experience here in Calgary, and our belief that in
28 this matter, as in others, the process of open dialogue
29 based upon the good faith of all parties involved is
30 possible, and that we have been able to start making it

Father Gauthier

1 happen in some small way here in Calgary. We trust
2 that it could happen at other levels elsewhere also,
3 and that it could be most conducive to greatest under-
4 standing, and the best way to achieve the common good
5 of all.

6 Our primary contention here
7 is therefore that the process, the process by which
8 decisions are made and agreements entered upon in
9 major social issues such as this one, should provide
10 opportunity for input from all the segments of our
11 society who feel they are implicated, should not
12 be restricted to confrontation between those immediately
13 involved on the one hand and government on the other.

14 We have dialogued with
15 Calgarians, many of whom are oil industry people,
16 involved in northern development in an effort to hear
17 their side of the story. They have dialogued freely
18 and openly, but report that they are dismayed that
19 on trips to the north and even in meetings here they
20 have sometimes found a lack of willingness on the
21 part of some to dialogue. Conversely, we have
22 also discovered that some of those who are interested
23 in the cause of northerners have felt that we were the
24 ones not open to their opinions. So we do realize the
25 difficulty of communicating between people and
26 problems so far apart. Yet we remain convinced that
27 this communication is both possible and necessary,
28 and that the private sector and the business people of
29 our Canada here should and do have an awful lot to
30 contribute.

Father Gauthier

In the course of this process that we have entered upon, we have come to several common concerns.

1. We sincerely endorse this Inquiry, but we recommend that after it's over a multi-lateral and interdisciplinary approach to solving these major social problems should become the pattern and not the exception. Hopefully this could provide for objective input and greater initiatives for improvement of life from well-intentioned individuals that we know are there within industry, or from groups such as universities, ^{the} media, the churches, those who are not part of the vested interests of industry, business, government, or foreign powers, rather than to leave the whole matter up to local people versus government.

2. Energy waste. The recent energy crisis has spotlighted the fact that for the sake of future generations Canadians must radically re-orient their lives and find different lifestyles in order to be less wasteful and more efficient in all aspects. Our gluttonous levels of consumption, particularly of non-renewable resources, is scandalous. This is not, however, in our estimation sufficient reason to suspend the search for or development of new sources of fuels needed for the future, such as those the proposed pipeline might tap.

3. The land settlements, the native claims. We fully agree that there is immediate need for an intensive appraisal of the land claims of all Canadian native people from this area of Treaty 7 to the Arctic

Father Gauthier

1 Islands, but we regret that the true claims and
2 hopes of the northern people seem to have been clouded
3 into the more immediate concerns of a vote for or
4 against the pipeline. Their struggle for recognition
5 and self-determination as a people is a far greater
6 importance to all of us here in Canada than a simple
7 matter of adequate compensation for resources taken.
8 They seem to be saying that the political structures
9 of the Northwest Territories, for example, don't
10 really work in their favor. They want to have some
11 say in what's happening, but they can see that the
12 present system doesn't really work for them. They want
13 guarantees that they will be able to have a better
14 part in the decision-making processes. Our kind of
15 democratic government doesn't really work for the
16 native people in the north, for their kind of a
17 community, and especially if an influx of new people
18 coming in will completely over-balance the system
19 against them. For that reason, these valid aspirations
20 should be disassociated from the urgencies of a
21 purely economic forum and given all the consideration
22 they truly deserve. The magnitude of their claims
23 should not be contingent upon the presence of actual
24 or as yet undiscovered resources, even though at the
25 moment it does gain political strength for them in
26 this way. But it should be treated as the aspirations
27 of one more group of people who want to be masters of
28 their own lives in the same way as all the rest of
29 us, without rejecting their responsibilities to the
30 whole. For that reason they must be recognized.

Father Gauthier

4. Resource ownership. Because fossil fuels occur in unpredictable and rare concentrations, and because they are almost always as vital as food, they are almost as vital as food to modern society, it is very wrong for any person or group of people to claim exclusive rights to such resources, or to prevent the development and sharing of such if such actions result in disastrous affliction to the users. In this regard we wonder whether those who oppose the pipeline fully appreciate the potential serious consequences of such a move.

5. Resource benefits. The principle that must guide our discussions is that of the greatest common good. It requires that all Canadians, not just those who control mineral or surface rights, have a right to benefit as equally as possible from Canada's natural resources; along with such rights, however, is the responsibility to share these precious resources and to use them prudently.

6. Resource development. While we should not ignore our obligations to future generations, we should not sit on buried treasures, such as potential resources, if it means that some will suffer unduly as a result, or if such hoarding is done in order to speculate on exorbitant future profits due to scarcity, or to use resources as political blackmail or to break out of contracted commitments. If we do not share voluntarily, we invite forcible sharing by those in desperate need.

(APPLAUSE)

Father Gauthier
Mrs. E. Reid

1 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
2 very much.

3 MR. WADDELL: Father Gauthier,
4 do you have a copy of your brief that we could make
5 as an exhibit?

6 (WITNESS ASIDE)

7 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
8 there's a slight change in our order. I would call
9 Elizabeth Reid, Mrs. Reid has to get away so we'll
10 call Elizabeth Reid now, and she is giving a brief on
11 behalf of herself and Alice Violine.

12
13 MRS. ELIZABETH REID, sworn:

14 THE WITNESS: Thank you,
15 Justice Berger, for allowing us to appear before
16 you today. Thank you especially for the opportunity
17 you give to Southern Canadians to discuss an issue
18 which we as individuals would ordinarily be unable to
19 speak to in a way that the many other groups have
20 been able to speak to you in the north.

21 I'd like to say that I don't
22 have any titles in front of my name. I'm not represent-
23 ing any big organization, but I hope you won't feel
24 that because Mayor Sykes is the Mayor of Calgary that
25 he represents the opinion of all Calgarians.

26 (APPLAUSE)

27 I don't have any particular
28 self-interest, aside from keeping warm in the winter,
29 in the issue at stake. We would like to comment on
30 two aspects of the call for northern development.

Mrs. E. Reid

1 First is economic and political
2 and second, those moral and ethical.

3 We are told it's economically
4 and politically expedient to get on with this northern
5 development, to get on with the gas pipeline. We
6 seriously have to question that. I'm not an expert.
7 Experts do have a way of bandying about figures. Joe
8 Greene, the Minister of Energy, in 1971 told the
9 nation that we had over 900 years' supply of oil and
10 over 400 years' supply of gas. Now the National
11 Energy Board tells us that we have to have this gas
12 from the north on-stream by early 1980. Surely that
13 400 years' supply of gas was not all going to come
14 from the north. There must be some middle ground. Why
15 this tremendous urgency that seems to be there to get
16 this energy down from the north immediately?

17 On the 29th of April, Allistair
18 Gillespie, the Federal Energy Minister, released a
19 document entitled:

20 "An Energy Strategy for Canada."

21 He notes that it is now the Canadian Government's policy
22 that we Canadians, the highest energy users per person
23 in the world (with the exception of our neighbors to
24 the south), that we Canadians are to reduce our average
25 rate of growth of energy use in Canada by some one-half
26 of 1%. Note, that is to reduce our rate of growth of
27 energy use. I suggest that we Southern Canadians
28 should and can do much better than that. We who present
29 this brief, and I do not think we are alone, we are
30 willing to adjust our lifestyles and our standard of

Mrs. E. Reid

1 living to accommodate less energy consumption. That
2 is a reality in our world that we have to begin
3 facing, and I don't see the present policy of the
4 Federal Government as being in that line at all.
5 Let us get off this eternal expanding growth
6 mentality. The world is finite. We have to acknowledge
7 this and we have to learn to treasure what we have
8 to hold in trust for future generations, the earth
9 that we inhabit.

10 MR. Gillespie notes that \$40
11 billion is to be spent on research and development of
12 energy in the Arctic region in the next 15 years. What
13 about research into ^{renewable} energy sources? This year's
14 budget for research and development by the Federal
15 Government is \$122 million, with less than 5% to be
16 spent on renewable energy research. He notes this
17 type of energy is to be our long-term source, the
18 renewable energy. Then why do we put so much, \$40
19 billion apparently, into what we all recognize cannot
20 last very long at all? Let's put some of this money
21 into exploration into alternative renewable energy
22 research. Canadians already waste up to 50% of the
23 energy we use. Let's put some of this money into
24 educating Canadians to be more conserving.

25 Quite aside from the economic
26 demands for northern development and for the pipeline,
27 we have to question the call for this development on
28 more basic grounds, those moral and ethical. The
29 Dene and Inuit have aboriginal rights. They are the
30 original people. They have rights over the land that

Mrs. E. Reid

1 have never been acknowledged in Southern Canada by
2 our government, white man's government in Canada, in
3 Ottawa. Our historical response to land claims in
4 Canada and United States has been to offer money and
5 reserves. We see today the tragedy of a beaten
6 people inhabiting reserves in Southern Canada and the
7 U.S. Let us not repeat our mistakes of the past.

8 As for the value of money in
9 exchange for land, a white man's concept, not an
10 Indian's, may I repeat for you the words of Chief
11 Crowfoot to Colonel McLeod (he was Queen Victoria's
12 representative at the signing of Treaty 7 here in
13 Southern Alberta in 1887). Chief Crowfoot said:

14 "You can have a suitcase full of money. We
15 can count that money."

16 Then he bent down and picked up some dirt and asked:

17 "Can you count this money?"

18 Money will not replace land.
19 The Dene and Inuit want a just land settlement. This
20 will take time and much negotiation. What kind of
21 negotiation is possible when the bulldozers and cranes
22 are at their backs, the situation that the Cree had
23 to deal with in James Bay? The Dene and Inuit need
24 time if the land settlements are to be truly just and
25 not a shotgun affair.

26 The second major request of
27 the northern people is that in addition to a just
28 land settlement they also want self-determination,
29 the right to govern themselves through institutions
30 of their choice, institutions which they need time to

Mrs. H. Reid

organize and get functioning properly. They have said over and over again that they are not opposed to resource extraction in the north, but they want to be included in the decision-making process. This is their right as human beings, as the original people inhabiting the land, and as the majority of people presently inhabiting this land.

Last week "The Albertan", one of our daily newspapers, carried a series of articles on the editorial page defending the justice and rights of white people to govern in Southern Africa. If I could quote a few lines, please:

"The black race has a simple mind of the primitive savage. Their modes of expression can be described only as baby talk. The vast majority will not learn politics for many centuries. "

Our racism perhaps is not stated so blatantly, but our actions may well put us in the identical camp with this ignorant and pitiable white Canadian that I have just quoted.

The Dene and Inuit do not have the institutions to cope with this resource exploration and development as it now is being proposed by the Honourable Allistair Gillespie, and by the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. They have had no need to have them until now. They need time, I repeat, to develop these institutions to deal with the present economic realities.

I have not touched on the

Mrs. E. Reid
P.D. Kennedy

1 ecological concerns. This has been done in great detail
2 by others. However, the risks of hurried development
3 seem to far outweigh the benefits.

4 In conclusion, then, we ask
5 for a moratorium on all development in the north,
6 perhaps a period of five or ten years even, to give
7 the people time to negotiate a truly just land settle-
8 ment and to set up institutions to deal with northern
9 resource development. We ask that the Federal Govern-
10 ment give much greater priority to research and to
11 development of renewable sources of energy and the
12 promotion of greater conservation and levelling off
13 of energy growth rate.

14 Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

15 (APPLAUSE)

16 (WITNESS ASIDE)

17 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,

18 I'm going to call another brief somewhat out of order
19 in order so that the gentleman can get back to Leth-
20 bridge. It's the Reverend Robert Chisholm from Our
21 Lady of Assumption Church in Lethbridge. Reverend
22 Chisholm? We'll stand that down then.

23 I'll call upon Mr. P.D. Ken-
24 nedy, the counsel for Sun Oil Company Limited.

25
26 P.D. KENNEDY, sworn:

27 THE WITNESS: This is P.D.
28 Kennedy, counsel for Sun Oil Company Limited. Sun
29 wishes to make a statement to the Inquiry and a copy
30 has been filed with Commission counsel.

P.D. Kennedy
A.D. Brown

1 With me is Mr. A.D. Brown, who
2 is the acting production manager of the company, who
3 will present a statement and be available for any
4 questions you might have. Thank you.

5 (WITNESS ASIDE)

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, Mr.
7 Brown, whenever you're ready.

8
9 A. DOUGLAS BROWN, sworn:

10 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
11 first perhaps I should identify myself and the
12 company that I represent here today. My name is
13 Douglas Brown, I'm a graduate from the University of
14 Alberta in chemical engineering. I worked for a short
15 time with the regulatory authority here in Alberta, but
16 for the most part, over 20 years I've been with Sun
17 Oil Company, and the last six years of which I have been
18 responsible for their operations in Northern Canada.

19 Sun Oil Company was incorporated
20 under the Canadian Corporations Act on March 31, 1923.
21 It is a fully integrated petroleum company engaged
22 in Canada in exploration and production programs,
23 as well as the refining and marketing of a full range
24 of petroleum products. Exploration programs have been
25 conducted or participated in by Sun in virtually all
26 of Canada's frontier regions, including offshore
27 Labrador, the High Arctic Islands, and the Mackenzie
28 Delta-Beaufort Sea areas.

29 Sun has always endeavored to
30 conduct its operations within the requirements of

A.D. Brown

1 applicable regulations and with due regard for the
2 environment. In addition to seismic and other explora-
3 tion work, Sun has participated in the drilling of 22
4 wells in Canada's frontier regions. Of these, Sun
5 as operator has drilled ten wells. Three of the ten
6 were in the Mackenzie Delta-Beaufort Sea area, and
7 one well in this area recently resulted in a discovery
8 of oil and natural gas.

9 Therefore in addition to
10 its broader interest as a supplier of energy needs to
11 Canadians, Sun has a direct interest in the proposed
12 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and in its social, environ-
13 mental and economic impact on the north as well as
14 on the rest of Canada.

15 Sun believes that the impact
16 of the proposed pipeline on the whole of Canada cannot
17 be overlooked when considering the best interests of
18 any part of Canada, in this case, the north. Much has
19 been said and written about the energy crisis Canada
20 now faces. It is well-established that energy conser-
21 vation efforts alone will not relieve this crisis.

22 The recent energy mines and resources publication,

23 "An Energy Strategy for Canada,"

24 states that in the absence of new government initiatives,
25 by 1985 Canada's net imports will increase to 950
26 to 1,200 thousand barrels of oil per day, or 40 to 47%
27 of total oil demand.

28 At current world prices the
29 1985 trade deficit in oil alone could reach \$5 billion.
30 Even with strong government initiatives, the Federal

A.D. Brown

1 Government targets imports at 33% of total oil demand
2 in 1985. The 1975 National Energy Report on natural
3 gas supply and requirement concluded that natural gas
4 reserves in the conventional producing areas of
5 Canada will not be adequate to meet growing domestic
6 requirements, and currently authorized exports in the
7 future.

8 According to the report,
9 even if natural gas exports were eliminated immediately,
10 deliverability would become inadequate to meet
11 Canadian requirements sometime between 1983 and 1986.
12 The essential challenge^{and} responsibility of this
13 Inquiry is to arrive at a proper balance between our
14 legitimate concerns with our social, environmental and
15 economic impact of the proposed pipeline on the Yukon
16 and the Northwest Territories on the one hand, and
17 the critical energy crisis that Canada faces on the
18 other hand.

19 The transportation to market
20 of energy resources from the Mackenzie Delta area
21 is an important part of the solution to the energy
22 crisis. Sun admits that it is implicit in the terms
23 of reference established for the Inquiry that account
24 be taken of possible serious adverse economic conse-
25 quences in the whole of Canada that would result
26 from findings or recommendations that might block or
27 cause undue delay in the construction of the Mackenzie
28 Valley Pipeline. Sun supports protection of legiti-
29 mate social, environmental and economic needs in the
30 Yukon and Northwest Territories, but believes that

A.D. Brown

1 overly stringent conditions and limitations on
2 construction of the proposed pipeline that would
3 result in undue delay and excessive costs would
4 affect the basic economic viability of the line as
5 well as the incentive for exploration of the Mackenzie
6 Delta region.

7 This would have adverse effects
8 on all Canadians, including those in the Yukon and
9 Northwest Territories. More specifically, any
10 recommendations to delay its construction or extend
11 the time of construction could have the following
12 effects:

13 (a) Construction costs and consequently the trans-
14 portation and consumer costs would increase;

15 (b) The Alaska gas would likely find an alternative
16 route to market. The basic viability of the Canadian
17 line may then be affected;

18 (c) A depressing effect on delta exploration. Risk
19 exploration money cannot be spent in large quantities
20 far in advance of uncertain market connections;

21 (d) Canada could lose an opportunity to remedy or
22 mitigate the serious effects of the energy crisis it
23 faces. This would affect all Canadians.

24 Sun wishes to express its
25 appreciation for this opportunity to express its views
26 and thanks the Commissioner for its time and courtesy.

27 (APPLAUSE)

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
29 sir.

30 (WITNESS ASIDE)

1 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,

2 I wonder if we could now break for coffee? After the
3 break, after the 15-minute break, we will hear briefs
4 from Chief John Snow of the Stoney Tribal Council; from
5 Mr. Noel Llanos; Mr. W.J. Milne; and Mr. David Hammer;
6 Mr. Ralph Potts; and Mr. Bruce Sider; and Mr. H.E.
7 Thiel.

8 I wonder if Mr. Hammer is here,
9 he could come up and see me?

10 THE COMMISSIONER: All right,
11 we'll take a break then for 15 minutes.

12 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR 15 MINUTES)

13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

Chief J. Snow

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well ladies and gentlemen, let's reconvene the hearing and consider the views of those who will be addressing us for the remainder of the afternoon. Mr. Waddell --

MR. WADDELL: Yes Mr. Commissioner, the first brief after this break will be Chief John Snow of the Stoney Tribal Council. Chief Snow?

CHIEF JOHN SNOW, sworn;

THE COMMISSIONER: Whenever you're ready chief, just go ahead.

THE WITNESS: Mr. Justice Berger, ladies and gentlemen, first of all I want to welcome you to southern Indian country. I welcome this opportunity to express some of my concern about the future of my people, the native people in the north country and also about the future of our Canadian society.

I would like to call your attention by drawing a parallel between our experience in the Northwest Territories of 1876 and that facing our northern brothers in the Northwest Territories of 1976. Today, the situation of the Northwest Territories and the Yukon is similar to what it was in Alberta, then called the Northwest or the Northwest Territories in 1876.

Historians have a key phrase saying "history repeats itself". I have no doubt that history will repeat itself with the development of the

Chief J. Snow

1 north as with the development of the south as we have
2 seen it here in Alberta. I do not support development
3 as we as Indian people have experienced it. Unfortunately-
4 ly, we live in a money and pollution oriented society.

5 In the 1800's it was the gold
6 rush. In 1976, it is the oil rush and the pipeline.
7 I believe the greed, the self-interest and the dollar
8 signs in the minds that led to the gold rush days have
9 the same parallel results today. No consideration
10 was given to the preservation of the environment, the
11 nature or the animals or the native peoples in the
12 regions.

13 It is again greed, self-inter-
14 est and million dollar signs in the minds that lead in
15 the oil rush with the multinationals leading in the
16 rush and the politicians right behind them.

17 We saw a clear example in
18 our opening remarks here today. One would think that
19 with our knowledge of science, conservation, environment
20 and advanced technology that careful planning and
21 consideration would be given to the important matters
22 regarding the preservation of the beauty of nature and
23 the land, but I understand that the politicians have
24 already given the go-ahead to oil companies for off-
25 shore drilling in the north despite the danger of a
26 grave ecological disaster if there should ever be an
27 oil spill in the cold Beaufort Sea area.

28 The oil companies say
29 that there are only two years of gas reserves confirmed,
30 so the oil companies are authorized to look for gas to

Chief J. Snow

1 justify the building of the pipeline. Maybe you can
2 explain to us later the purpose of these hearings
3 because I am confused by these political decisions
4 which seem to make these public hearings a convenient
5 forum to direct public attention from where the real
6 decisions are made in Ottawa.

7 Will your hearings Mr. Berger,
8 have any influence upon the government to reach
9 a just land settlement with the Dene people? One
10 reason why I want to present this brief is to share
11 with you and with my fellow native citizens in the
12 Northwest Territories the experience which my people,
13 the Stoney Indians have had with development in Alberta.

14 I have been Chief of my
15 band for eight years and I have been involved in
16 aboriginal and treaty rights research for all those
17 years. I first became concerned about the treaty land
18 rights soon after my election as Chief in 1968 when
19 the Province of Alberta made plans to build a hydro-
20 electric dam on the North Saskatchewan River valley
21 west of Rocky Mountain House in the Kootenay Plains.

22 There was no consultation with
23 the local people. Government surveyors moved in and
24 soon the brush clearing started and bulldozers moved in.
25 Our Tribal Council protested these acts but our pleas
26 fell on deaf ears. Meanwhile, the developers had scared
27 the big game away. Then we found the grave sites of
28 our people dug up and our sun-dance lodges torn down
29 and burnt, our traplines confiscated and our people
30 left in bewilderment by the immensity of the project.

Chief J. Snow

1 We finally received a grant to research our claims to
2 the land. We spent over a year interviewing our
3 elders and doing archival research to prove our land
4 claim. We presented our findings to the then Minister
5 of Indian Affairs, Jean Chretien in May of 1972.

6 His officials at first
7 rejected it outright saying that we had received our
8 full land entitlement at Morley. They did not even read
9 or understand the evidence and arguments we presented.
10 We asked the Indian Claims Commissioner, Dr. Lloyd
11 Barber to evaluate our report. He agreed to do so and
12 he wrote a letter to the Minister supporting our claim.

13 So finally, two years after
14 we presented our brief, the Federal Government agreed
15 that we had an outstanding treaty claim and that the
16 Big Horn Stoney Indians were entitled to an 18,000 acre
17 reserve on our home land. We agreed to the settlement
18 but then the Federal Government approached the Province
19 of Alberta to get this land for us and the Premier
20 refused. Now, it was like starting all over again.

21 I have met with Premier
22 Lougheed to personally present our case. The Federal
23 Government offered to purchase the land but the province
24 refused. Now, we have reached an impasse because the
25 province refuses to live up to
26 its obligations to treaty Indians under the terms of
27 the 1930 Resources Act. The whole matter now has to
28 go before the courts and our lawyers say it may
29 eventually end up before the Supreme Court of Canada
30 years from now. It has taken eight years to reach

Chief J. Snow

1 this impasse. We have overcome obstacle after obstacle.

2 The government makes it look
3 like we are claiming someone's land and someone else's
4 property. The day will come when maybe the Canadian
5 public will become tired of listening to our claims.
6 There are hundreds of outstanding grievances to be
7 resolved because of injustices in the past or because
8 of illegal actions against us Indian people. Settle-
9 ment of these injustices become more complicated and
10 more emotional as time passes.

11 Why can't the Federal and
12 Provincial Governments cooperate in settling these
13 claims? That is why I feel that there should be a
14 fair and just settlement in the northern Canada where
15 there are still outstanding aboriginal and treaty claims.
16 If justice is not done now, I am very pessimistic
17 about justice being done in the future. There will be
18 more people. There will be different political leaders.
19 There are decisions about development and about
20 the environment which demand attention now and they
21 can't wait for the future, but does that mean that just
22 any agreement should be forced upon the Indian and
23 Inuit people?

24 One of the results of the
25 Big Horn dam after it was completed was the growing
26 dislocation of my people socially and economically.
27 Once we realized we could not stop the dam, we asked for
28 job opportunities and for retraining, especially in the
29 area of tourist recreation facilities, but these
30 concessions were all given to white people by the

Chief J. Snow

1 Provincial Government. Now, many of the families are
2 living on welfare.

3 Before the development of
4 the dam and the highway, my people made a good living
5 from hunting, trapping, fishing and gathering from the
6 abundance of the land. Now, the valley is flooded.
7 The game is getting scarce and the super-highway brings
8 in thousands of tourists. We native people are put
9 aside because they say we oppose progress.

10 I really question the social
11 and ethical values of our society when they can stand
12 by and see a small group of people destroyed by so-
13 called "progress". Now, people can point to the lazy,
14 drunken Indian, but it was not like that eight years ago.

15 My people are still fighting
16 for their rights. We tried to get seasonal work but
17 when we tried to set up our own industries, our
18 applications are rejected for one reason or another.
19 I wonder if the building of the Mackenzie Valley Pipe-
20 line will not have the same effect upon the native
21 people up north. If we had received our land entitle-
22 ment as agreed by the Federal Government we could do
23 something for ourselves but as it stands now, the
24 delays in the legal courts will result in even more
25 suffering by my people.

26 I have presented many briefs
27 to the Government about these injustices. We may
28 receive some sympathy but never is there any positive
29 action. We try to pressure the government and it seems
30 they just adopt more delaying tactics. I do not have

Chief J. Snow

1 the time to give you a more detailed description of the
2 history of my people but I want to share with you and
3 with the people here at this hearing some of the
4 consequences which we Indians have suffered when
5 development has come to Alberta.

6 I want to point out to you
7 who have benefitted but more important, there is one
8 group of people who have lost more than anybody else
9 in our country of Canada. That is my people. I
10 share many fears with my fellow brothers in the North-
11 west Territories as they begin to sit down with the
12 Federal Government.

13 Our forefathers, the Chiefs
14 of the Stoney bands who lived along the foothills and
15 valleys of the Rocky Mountains signed treaty with the
16 Queen's representatives in 1877 at Blackwood Crossing.
17 Our leaders listened to the advice of the missionaries.
18 Our people had great respect for the work done by the
19 Northwest Mounted Police in driving out the American
20 whiskey traders. We had heard that the white people
21 were a Christian nation and were a generous people and
22 that they would honour as long as the rivers would flow,
23 certain promises and obligations made in the treaty
24 agreement. We will be observing 100th anniversary of
25 Treaty Number Seven next year but it has not been a
26 happy century.

27 Our history can be easily
28 summarized. It is a story of the laws of many our
29 treaty rights. Our people have lost thousands of acres
30 of land, many lakes, rivers, streams and many natural

Chief J. Snow

1 and mineral resources. We have lost many of our treaty
2 hunting rights due to provincial and federal legislation.
3 All of these acts are in direct contradiction to what
4 was promised us a hundred years ago by the Queen's
5 negotiators.

6 What is there to reassure our
7 northern brothers that today's promises will be kept?
8 Is there any commitment to them which can match the
9 adversus anxiousness of the resource exploiters employed
10 by the Minister of Indian Affairs? Our forefathers
11 had a well established society and a very rich culture.
12 We live in harmony with nature. The great spirit
13 provided us with the buffalo and other wild game. We
14 made our clothes. We held our sun dances. We sang our
15 religious songs and worshipped the Great Spirit.

16 We listened to the blowing
17 wind. We drank the clear mountain water and we breathed
18 the fresh mountain air. Now, our air is polluted by
19 smoke and our water is poisoned by industrial waste.
20 Is ^{this} the future which faces the Indians of the Northwest
21 Territories?

22 When the great bison herds
23 were killed off by the greedy buffalo hide hunters,
24 many of the Indian people in the south here were forced
25 to live on smaller reserves. Once we roamed in the
26 freedom of the winds, all over the great North American
27 plains and the buffalo provided us with food, but
28 suddenly we were forced to live on reserves where the
29 Federal Government agreed to help us adjust to a new
30 way of life, but we had no say in the decisions made for

Chief J. Snow

1 us. The Federal Government passed its first Indian
2 acts in 1876 and in 1800 but the rules and regulations
3 were all drafted in Ottawa with hardly any consultation
4 with the Indian people. We had our chiefs and tradition-
5 al leaders, elders and medicine men but they were
6 ignored. It seems that it was a government by the
7 immigrant European white and for the immigrant European
8 white.

9 The government placed Indian
10 agents on each reserve and he told us what to do; because
11 my people lived in the forest woodlands and valleys
12 along the foothills we were able to continue our
13 traditional way of life by hunting big game animals.
14 We were promised under the treaty the right to hunt
15 on all unoccupied Crown land. There were few white
16 people here at the time of the treaty and we agreed
17 to live in peace with the white man and to share our
18 land with him.

19 Then came the railway. This
20 brought thousands of settlers to our homeland. Indust-
21 ies were built. Towns and cities grew rapidly. The
22 Federal Government established large national parks,
23 taking away our hunting grounds. All these developments
24 affected and interfered with our way of life but
25 everyone, including the government, the Indian Affairs,
26 our trustee ignored the promises made at treaty and
27 we Indian people were left to survive as best we could
28 in that restricted area.

29 You may be aware that the
30 Indian population across Canada was on the decline for

Chief J. Snow

1 many years and in fact it was not until about the 1920's
2 that our people started to recover from four decades
3 of neglect, discrimination, broken treaties and
4 promises and more immigrants squatting on our land.

5 Now, we face another powerful
6 legislative body because the Crown lands were transferred
7 from the Federal Government to the Province of Alberta
8 under the 1930 transfer of Natural Resources Act. Our
9 treaty rights seemed respected at first but soon
10 forgotten and in the last few years, we have lost and
11 are losing many of our rights such as the right to free
12 education for all students, free medical aid and of
13 course our rights to hunt, fish and trap on unoccupied
14 Crown land areas.

15 Our experience is a warning to
16 those who are sympathetic to the hopes and needs of
17 the people in the Northwest Territories. First of all,
18 following World War II, the province authorized oil and
19 gas companies to build seismic trails and to bulldoze
20 roads across the mountain landscape. The breeding
21 grounds of the animals were disturbed and later
22 destroyed, and also more white hunters and sportsmen
23 could use jeeps and trucks and other special vehicles
24 and high powered guns to hunt the animals. So, when
25 the big game herds were decreasing, we as Indian
26 peoples were blamed and new game management legislation
27 was passed but my people still need to make a living
28 from the land and we continue to hunt animals as promised
29 in the treaty.

30 We were accused of killing off

1 these animals but I know this is not true. We lived in
2 harmony with nature for thousands of years before the
3 white man came. In our long and colorful history,
4 none of these animals ever became extinct or near
5 extinction until the coming of the white European.
6 It is his technology, greed and his self-interest rape
7 of the natural resources which is destroying our land,
8 not the hunting rights of a few hundred Indian hunters.
9 It is these things which threaten the native way of
10 life in the north.

11 Many of my people are poor
12 and need the meat to feed their families. We use the
13 hide, the bones, the antlers and the hooves to make
14 handicrafts. We make use of the whole animal but I
15 could not even guess how many animals ^{died} from careless
16 hunters or even count the wasted heads, feet and hides
17 left to rot in the woods. Where is there any justice
18 in these accusations against us? Then when the situa-
19 tion becomes almost beyond recovery, the province
20 passes an emergency legislation to create natural parks
21 or wilderness areas or special historic sites. In
22 many cases, these areas are right beside our Indian
23 reserves where our people lived for generations in
24 harmony with the land. Now suddenly, the province
25 feels that it must preserve and protect these lands and
26 it passes laws preventing Indians from hunting or
27 trapping off these lands.

28 In the same way, the Indians
29 of the Northwest Territories will be hemmed in by more
30 and more restrictive legislation which seeks to

Chief J. Snow

1 compensate for the errors of ill-advised policy. This
2 is why we Indians of the south believe very strongly
3 that the Dene must have control over their own destiny.
4 If they do not win the right to self-determination,
5 the Federal Government can easily make certain promises
6 now but there will be great pressure on the Indian
7 people to sign an agreement that they may not really
8 understand or accept, just like what happened to the
9 James Bay Cree. They will be forced to sign a treaty
10 to salvage something before they lose everything.

11 I think that this type of
12 coercion and pressure tactics should not be allowed to
13 occur in the first place. It really makes me question
14 the honesty and the integrity of our democratic system
15 of government. You may recall that in 1969 the Indian
16 chiefs of Alberta presented the Red Paper to Prime
17 Minister Trudeau and the Federal Cabinet. At that time
18 we expressed our grave concerns about the new policies
19 proposed in the Liberal Government White Paper for
20 Indians. One of the important issues we raised was the
21 growing conflict of interest in government and we
22 asked the Prime Minister to appoint just one minister
23 to represent the Indian people in the Federal Cabinet.

24 We pointed out to the Prime
25 Minister and his Cabinet ministers that there were
26 numerous problems facing our people, the native people
27 of this country and also pointed out that the immensity
28 of planning and working regarding northern development,
29 therefore, we questioned if only one minister could
30 carry a double portfolio and still do a good job in a

CHIEF OF NEW

1 meaningful way to all concerned. It is obvious that
2 our advice and recommendations were not accepted and
3 the conflict of interest is still no different today.

4 Now just recently I read where
5 the Minister was quoted in the newspaper as calling
6 the Dene Declaration "a useless document which a grade
7 ten student could have written in a few minutes". I
8 believe he called it "gobbledy gook". I looked up
9 this strange word and vocabulary of our Minister in
10 the dictionary of the English language and it means
11 "unclear, often verbose, usually bureaucratic jargon".
12 In another dictionary, it means "writing that is hard
13 to understand because of technical terminology". I
14 think Mr. Buchanan is confused. It is his own
15 department which is full of gobbledy gook.

16 I have very grave doubts about
17 the objective and impartial attitude of any Minister
18 who would make such a comment and I am especially
19 alarmed when it is the Minister who is our trustee and
20 is supposed to protect the rights of Indian people.
21 Is it any wonder that we have lost faith in our
22 Minister in the Federal Government? I believe that
23 the Minister should apologize to the Brotherhood and
24 to the Dene people for his insulting remarks. The
25 Dene Declaration is very clear and straightforward. I
26 do not see any gobbledy gook in this important document.
27 It does not use big words or technical terminology and
28 it does not use bureaucratic jargon. It is a clear
29 statement of rights for our native brothers in the
30 Northwest Territories. The Dene people ask for land and

Chief J. Snow

I quote:

"..the right to self-determination as a distinct people."

Is that not what democracy is all about?

The Indian people are the majority population right now in the Northwest Territories and yet they are governed by a Territorial Council which I understand does have a large number of native representatives on it but the powers of the Territorial Council are very limited by Federal legislation. I hope that they will have the right to develop schools which are relevant for the native people up north. Will they protect the cultural heritage of the native residents and will they teach the native languages and will they provide a curriculum which will respect and teach about the traditional stories, history and philosophy of the Dene people? This was not done here in the south.

Our children went to white schools and were taught in a foreign language and many lost their cultural heritage. Even today, our cultural centers are only three years old and the Indian Affairs Department barely gives us enough funds to operate with a core staff and even then we are constantly threatened with cut-backs in the laws of these native run programs. We have cooperated with the government for almost a hundred years and what has it brought us: high death rates, high unemployment, inadequate housing, inadequate health services. There is welfare, family breakdown, alcoholism and lost

Chief J. Snow

1 initiative. We are now just starting to overcome many
2 of these social and economic problems but it almost
3 seems hopeless when we have to confront the bureaucracy
4 and government red tape.

5 It is already too late for
6 those who have died needlessly and others have given
7 up in total despair because of lack of jobs and housing
8 and of a sad future. That is why I want to say now
9 as loud and strong as possible that we treaty Indians
10 are in full support of the Dene people and their
11 right to self-determination in their land claims. If
12 their land claims are not recognized before industrial
13 development proceeds any further in the north, the
14 social problems for the native people will become
15 insurmountable and they will lose their culture, their
16 traditional way of life and perhaps even their language.
17 Then, they will no longer be a Dene nation or in the
18 interest of the people, the government will have
19 destroyed a people.

20 As I understand their
21 Declaration, the Dene people do not want to become a
22 separate sovereign country within Canada but they do
23 want to have certain land rights and the freedom to
24 govern themselves in their own country, maybe something
25 like our Indian reserves here in southern Canada.

26 Many non-Indians condemn the
27 Indian reserve system but that is the only land we
28 have left now. Otherwise, we would be in the urban
29 slum with no land, no hope, no future but on welfare
30 continually. There must be special legislation

Chief J. Snow

1 guaranteeing land and natural and mineral resources in
2 any final terms of agreement for the native people.
3 At some time in the future, the Territorial Council
4 may obtain provincial status and if proper safeguards
5 are not negotiated now, the new council may not respect
6 the rights and wishes of the native people later.

7 They will be manipulated by
8 powerful commercial interests and by the Federal
9 Government.

10 Finally, another example of
11 how we Indian people lose to the wider societies, this
12 Alberta Heritage Fund of one and a half billion dollars
13 That money is the oil tax revenue for one year. It is
14 probably more than the money ever spent on us Indian
15 people over the past hundred years. We were the first
16 citizens of Alberta. We signed treaties with the
17 government.

18 I believe that we are entitled
19 to some share of that money. I understand that twenty
20 percent of the money will be called a capital fund for
21 things like land development and irrigation projects
22 outside Indian reserves. Then there is 15 percent for
23 Canadian investment for provincial bonds and other
24 government agencies. Then most of the money will go
25 into a regular investment fund for regular investment
26 fund to diversify and strengthen Alberta industry.
27 Nowhere in that fund do I see any benefit for Alberta's
28 native people. The province collects royalties from
29 oil and gas taken from some of the Indian reserves and
30 they collect a lot of other hidden taxes but the province

Chief J. Snow

1 says we must take our claims to the Federal Government.
2 They do not recognize that Indian programs are already
3 being cut by the Federal Government's Austerity Wage
4 and Price Control Program, so while we Indian people are
5 caught in the middle of this red tape and gobbledy
6 gook to the other citizens of -- the other citizens
7 of Alberta benefit from the Alberta Heritage Fund.
8 Ironically, it is at the loss and the expense of
9 Indian heritage.

10 I want to say in public that
11 the Indians should be heirs to at least part of these
12 funds as first citizens of Alberta. This is why we
13 southern Indians listen to, understand and support the
14 demands presented in the Dene Declaration for the
15 right to control their own land and to manage their
16 own natural resources. We believe they must stand
17 firm in their demands so that the Dene people may have
18 the land and the resources to allow them and their
19 descendants to live with dignity in their beautiful
20 land.

21 We can see from our own
22 history here in Alberta that the Indian people will
23 not receive justice and benefit from new programs like
24 the Alberta Heritage Fund.

25 I have given you this back-
26 ground to lay the groundwork for my thoughts and my
27 fears for the future of the Northwest Territories and
28 its people and the Dene nation. They must win their
29 fight for self-determination because the Federal
30 Government has demonstrated for a hundred years here

Chief J. Snow

1 in the south that it cannot be trusted. They will
2 always use the excuse that the right of the majority
3 must overrule the interest of a minority. Now look
4 at the suffering of my people. This is how they
5 challenged the Cree people in northern Quebec over
6 James Bay development and they're almost being forced
7 to sign an agreement now after the dams are built
8 and they have no choice but to accept what little is
9 offered to them.

10 At some time in the future,
11 the Northwest Territories will likely attain provincial
12 status. Who will run that government; the native
13 people or white people? The government's style, its
14 priorities, the bureaucratic organization and the
15 whole decision making process must reflect the concerns
16 and interests of the present majority group, the Dene
17 people. The present goals of government, of oil
18 companies and other southern groups appear to be
19 entirely an exploitive attitude. They are concerned
20 with developing industry, building pipelines and
21 instant towns but what about the needs of the local
22 inhabitants? Will their rights simply be ignored?

23 It seems that the native
24 people are always shunned aside for the sake of progress.
25 When will it all end? When will there be real justice
26 in this Canadian society for us Indian people? I
27 want to assure you that we Indian peoples stand together
28 in pressing our rights for justice and for an honorable
29 and fair land settlement with the Government of Canada.
30 I stand bewildered as we push ourselves closer and

Chief J. Snow

closer to the edge of the cliff. Over the cliff is a deep and long drop. To fall off this cliff would mean the end of life and all living existence on this planet called earth.

A man from outer space might jot down these thoughts after they have excavated our bones and our pipelines in their geological and archaeological findings. The report might read like this:

"Once upon a time there lived a people called savages on the earth. These savages were red, white, black, brown and yellow. Some of these savages admitted or acknowledged they were monkeys or at least they originated from monkeys. Poor savages, poor souls, they were a confused people. No wonder they destroyed themselves from the face of the earth. No wonder they don't exist on the earth anymore. Their god was money, gold and oil."

This thought may be unrealistic and foreign to your mind but it is a possibility that we could destroy ourselves. I point this thought -- I pointed out this thought because our survival and the existence of this planet called earth will be based on future development and destruction of this continent and other continents.

If you destroy nature and the environment and the waters, you are ultimately destroying yourself and mankind. If you protect nature and the environment and safeguard the waters, you are

protecting yourself in the long run.

We as Indian people are pointing out this alternative. My people, the native people of this vast continent have many legends and stories about the origin of this world and the origin of the human population. We also have philosophies, conservation ideals and the religion of this land. We have a religion that is native to this land. There is a message that comes loud and clear from these legends, stories and religion to the people of our mother earth. It is a simple message but it contains the ancient truth and wisdom, that is, if people are to continue to survive, they must live in harmony with nature and in accordance with the creation of the Great Spirit, the Creator.

This seems to be a hard lesson for developers and politicians to learn and unfortunately, it is my people and those who make a living off the land who must pay the price of progress.

On behalf of my people, the Stoney Indian Tribe of southern Alberta, I support the native land claims of the Dene nation and their and goals of self-determination and control of their land in the north. I agree that land claims must be settled with my brothers and sisters in the north before any development takes place, particularly the pipeline. I hope and pray Mr. Justice Berger, that justice will be carried out in dealing with my people in the north country.

Thank you very much.

very much, Chief.

(C) (S) (M) (P)

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, the next brief is by Mr. [Name] who I believe is [Name].

(C) (S) (M) (P)

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, I am going to [Name] the opportunity to speak before you today to focus some attention on some of the moral and practical considerations pertinent to the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and to the question of northern development as a whole.

I would like to add my lonely voice to the call for a moratorium that has been made by many people and groups who are concerned that the north may become nothing but a colony of the south and stand helplessly by as its resources are drained off to feed the voracious economic appetite of other regions without itself winning the control and capital necessary to develop a self-restraining economy geared to the social and cultural realities of the northern people.

Justice demands that before the resources of the north are tapped, the rights of the native people be recognized. In this context I would like to touch on two broad areas; a just settlement of the land claims of the native people and control of their own economic development as part of the process of economic self-determination and cultural

1 self-fulfillment.

2 The weight of evidence shows
3 that the native people never willingly or knowingly
4 relinquished title to their land. The treaties that
5 were imposed upon them dealt with concepts of land
6 title and ownership that they did not understand,
7 so foreign were those concepts to their own culture.
8 Now that the thrust of economic expansion is about to
9 invade the north, it is crucial that land claims be
10 settled before the proposed development schemes are
11 launched. A settlement of land claims is also an
12 essential element in the right of the northern people
13 to achieve control over their own economic destiny by
14 giving them the opportunity to develop alternative forms
15 of economic development suited to their culture and
16 environment.

17 It would be tragic if we
18 were to try to impose on the native people our values
19 and economic structures, tainted as they are by greed
20 and waste. Indeed, it would be tragic for our own
21 society if we failed to transform our own values and
22 realize that we cannot continuously escalate our
23 already astoundingly wasteful patterns of consumption
24 by exploiting the world's resources on an ever-increas-
25 ing scale.

26 Over the centuries colonies
27 and neo-colonies of the developed countries have
28 experienced varying degrees of economic deformation
29 in the process of satisfying the ever -expanding
30 consumer demands of the dominant powers. We need only

N. C. Llanos

1 look at Latin America to find numerous examples of
2 places whose enormous mineral and agricultural resources
3 were exploited and drained off by foreign powers in
4 now desolate areas of grinding poverty. The soil
5 that yielded up its riches to create an unprecedented
6 prosperity and launched the ships of European
7 mercantilism never received the smallest crumbs
8 of economic development from the lavished tables of
9 its exploiters. I refer to such places as Potosí
10 Guanajuato, Zacatecas and Ouro prêto to mention just
11 a few.

12 Will we subject our northern
13 frontiers to a similar kind of fate? We can ill
14 afford to practise such economic rapacity but we well
15 might if human rights and human values are not given
16 foremost consideration. We speak glibly of northern
17 development. If by this we mean true development
18 of the north, rather than development of the south at
19 the expense of the north, we must support the right
20 of native people to full and equal participation in
21 the decision making process as well as to substantial
22 financial benefits from that development.

23 Albertans will remember their
24 indignation at what was interpreted to be Ottawa's
25 attempt to take complete control of the petroleum
26 industry which is largely Alberta based. We have
27 prociferously defended our right to control our own
28 resources and to be the prime beneficiaries of their
29 exploitation.

30 A never ending complaint of

H. C. Llanos

the western provinces is that they are given the status of colonies. We claim that economic structures strongly favor the industrialization of central provinces with raw materials from the west with the result that western economies have become dependent on an unequal trade with central Canada to the detriment of our own industrialization and economic diversification. If these grievances are justified, then we should be prepared to accord to others the justice we demand for ourselves. Just as we Albertans have the right to control our resources and to appropriate to ourselves a substantial portion of the proceeds for our own economic development, so to do northern people have these rights.

In the north, there is a vastly different cultural and physical environment. It is imperative that development should take a form that will not be destructive to that culture and of that environment. It will take time and dedicated effort to devise and fashion a suitable form of development. If time is not made available, development of a kind inimical to the interests of the native people may become established and undermine attempts to create alternative forms geared for northern culture and environment.

Development of the north too should guarantee that the proceeds of resource exploitation are not funnelled out of the north solely to enrich the economies of the south. From its resource development, Alberta has accumulated its Heritage Fund

N. C. Blanos

1 with which to build a diversified economic base to
2 ensure economic survival when petroleum should run
3 dry. So too must the north have the capability of
4 accumulating sufficient capital to finance its own
5 economic development and to plot its economic future
6 against the day that oil and gas should no longer flow.

7 Some one or two practical
8 considerations Mr. Commissioner. I would think we
9 should give careful consideration to the immense strain
10 that large infusions of capital will inevitably place
11 on human resources and on existing social and
12 economic structures. I have indicated above the
13 effect on northern society, that which could be quite
14 devastating unless and until time is given to prepare
15 themselves by developing their ^{own} brand of economic and
16 social structures capable of assimilating these pressures.

17 But let us turn to Calgary
18 for a moment. Calgary will inevitably be the focus
19 of activity both in the construction and operational
20 phases and I am sure we'll find its infrastructure
21 seriously challenged. The heavy demands for technical
22 expertise, economic support service, social, educational
23 and recreational facilities can only produce serious
24 dislocation and add fuel to the flames of inflation.
25 One can only guess at the effects it will have on
26 property values, housing, public and private transporta-
27 tions, schooling and recreational facilities to mention
28 a few elements.

29 Calgary, from what everyone
30 can see, has its problems enough right now coping with

M. C. Ilanos

1 the regular rates of growth. How much more so will
2 they have when there is a sudden surge in investment
3 and population?

4 Time is needed to plan
5 for these development so that they are not handled on an
6 ad hoc basis in an atmosphere of urgency out of which
7 they inenvitable errors will arrive and probably
8 permanently deform our city. There is time to consider
9 and resolve the moral, ethical and practical issues
10 of the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline poses.
11 Existing reserves of natural gas is sufficient to supply
12 Canadian needs for some time to come if we practise
13 conservation, cut back on exports and take advantage
14 of Alberta's offers to release its reserve supply for
15 general consumption.

16 We can and must use this
17 time to ensure that our cherished principles of justice
18 serve in the cause of dignified human development.

19 I ask Mr. Commissioner for a
20 moratorium so that these issues can be resolved
21 equitably.

22 Thank you very much sir.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
24 sir. Thank you very much.

25 (WITNESS ASIDE)

26 MR. VADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
27 we'd like to hear now from Mr. Henry Thiel, the
28 senior vice-president and director of Foremost
29 International Industries. I am moving him up a bit
30 because he can't be here tonight or tomorrow, so I call

M. E. Thiel

1 Mr. Thiel if he's still here.

4 M.E. THIEL, sworn;

6 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
8 ladies and gentlemen, on behalf of Foremost International
10 Industries, I would like to express appreciation for
12 the opportunity to make this presentation and with the
14 indulgence of the Commissioner and the audience, I
16 would like to provide some background with respect to
18 our company and the reason we have in submitting this
20 presentation.

22 Foremost is a Canadian
24 organization with head offices and manufacturing
26 facilities here in Calgary. The company staff of
28 approximately 200 people, design and build specialized
30 marginal terrain transportation equipment which is
32 marketed on a world-wide basis. Our industry dates
34 back to the early 1950's when the petroleum industry
36 in western Canada found itself without suitable equip-
38 ment to traverse the difficult muskeg regions of
40 western and northern Canada. In the ensuing years,
42 the industry developed a unique Canadian expertise in
44 sophisticated difficult terrain transportation equipment.

46 One would have to acknowledge
48 that in the early days, the objective was simply to
50 penetrate these regions and to allow exploration and
52 production activities to be carried on. However,
54 as we moved into areas where delicate terrain existed,
56 our challenge^{shifted} to one of providing vehicles offering
58 economical access without creating ecological distur-
60 bances of a permanent nature.

M. E. Thiel

In effect, the companies like Foremost were required to respond to two influences: the demands of the environmentalists who imposed severe restrictions on the aggressiveness of the vehicle terrain interfaces and that of the operating managers who had to show practical results while meeting those environmental restraints. As a result, our industry developed transportation equipment that even while fully loaded exerts less ground bearing pressure than that of an average size man walking over the same terrain.

As the benefits of this equipment became more widely known, our company found itself involved in numerous areas in countries with a broad cross-section of terrain conditions. This allowed us to become acquainted with the environmental considerations and associated land use regulations in such jurisdictions as the Northwest Territories, the Yukon, the Arctic islands, Alaska, Soviet Siberia, Indonesia and the Middle East. In many of these regions, our equipment has been utilized in construction projects similar to that proposed for the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.

This exposure to resource development activities on a world-wide basis has given us an opportunity to view developments in Canada from a somewhat different perspective than many firms and individuals. We have been exposed to a variety of methods, attitudes, regulations or a lack thereof and have seen the effects of large development projects

M. E. Thiel

1 on the economy and the quality of life. This
2 experience has reinforced our conviction that properly
3 regulated development is desirable and beneficial,
4 and Canada is a land that offers a tremendous future
5 provided we take advantage of the opportunities.

6 It is this conviction Mr.
7 Commissioner that has prompted us to make this
8 submission today. We hope that the members of the
9 Inquiry will find it useful.

10 There appears to be no
11 question as to the need and to the economic necessity
12 of developing our petroleum reserves in northern
13 Canada and bringing them to market. Much has been
14 said about this by our National Energy Board and various
15 other government and industry spokesmen and we would
16 simply add our support. We do recognize that resource
17 development and the struggle to maintain our high
18 standard of living must be undertaken without due --
19 must not be undertaken, I'm sorry, without due
20 regard for the quality of life, the protection of
21 our beautiful landscape and the social requirements
22 of the various peoples who make up the Canadian
23 identity.

24 Fortunately, Canada has
25 established in our estimation, an early recognition
26 of the need to introduce protective rules and regulations
27 to control the manner in which delicate regions are
28 developed. We've had an opportunity to compare the
29 safeguards now in effect in Canada with those that
30 exist elsewhere and we would respectfully submit that

M. E. Thiel

1 based on our observations, these safeguards are as
2 stringent and effective as those anywhere in the world
3 today.

4 We feel certain that any
5 project which is carried out in keeping with these
6 safeguards will not adversely affect the ecology, the
7 environment, or the regional interest of its population
8 on any prolonged basis.

9 If I may, I would like to add
10 some personal observations and experiences with respect
11 to petroleum development and construction in Canada.
12 I was born and raised in the small town of Millet in
13 central Alberta some twelve miles from the original
14 Leduc discovery well. I witnessed the early geophysical
15 exploration activity, the boom days immediately
16 after the discovery, the construction of gathering
17 lines and pipeline systems in that beautiful central
18 Alberta landscape. There is no question that there
19 was some concern among residents in the community
20 regarding the intrusion of temporary residents.

21 The infrastructure was taxed
22 to its maximum extent, new trails and roads were cut
23 through existing farm fields, pipeline ditches were dug
24 and tank farms were interspersed throughout the
25 countryside but both the people in the community and
26 the countryside itself exhibited a resiliency and a
27 flexibility which no one could have originally antici-
28 pated. Today an examination of the area would show
29 that neither the people nor the environment suffered
30 from the experience. There are no visible scars but

M. E. Thiel

1 there is visible evidence of a better standard of
2 living and the development brought to the area many
3 new opportunities for many young Canadians.

4 Certainly, we recognize that
5 the development -- a development project in central
6 Alberta cannot be compared equally with the development
7 of the remote and sensitive Mackenzie Valley area.
8 There differences in the peoples involved and certainly
9 there are differences from an ecological point of view,
10 but it does seem to us that there is a somewhat
11 exaggerated concern about the ability of the environ-
12 ment and the people to cope with the projected exposure
13 to construction and development.

14 The technology and the
15 legislative controls are available to ensure that
16 such activity is carried on with a minimum of
17 disturbance.

18 Many of us have reviewed the
19 films depicting the early mistakes made in Canada's
20 north by those conducting exploration programs: litter
21 spread helter skelter , collar tracks on the tundra
22 and gouges with a delicate surface cover of the perma-
23 frost was scraped away. These films date back many
24 years but are still shown to the unsuspecting public
25 today as though such practises were still tolerated
26 today. Members of the Inquiry know that this is not
27 the case, nor has it been for some time. Those
28 responsible for land use regulations have ensured that
29 such past practises are not countenanced today and
30 although the costs have been enormous, and the resulting

M. E. Thiel

1 delay is disillusioning, those involved have responded
2 well and new techniques, systems and equipment have
3 been developed to meet even the most onerous regulations.

4 It is our understanding that
5 in the delicate tundra areas of the proposed pipeline
6 route, it is intended to work only in winter on snow
7 roads with equipment suitable to such temporary
8 transportation arteries. We would like to advise the
9 Inquiry that our equipment has been utilized on such
10 snow roads and the system has been employed successfully
11 for many years, for many seasons in Canada's north
12 without any visible damage.

13 We feel similarly regarding
14 the concerns expressed for our wildlife. Extensive
15 studies were undertaken for the TransAlaska pipeline
16 project which incidentally we were involved in, and
17 onerous safeguards were involved to ensure that not
18 even an eagle's nest would be disturbed in carrying
19 out the project activity. These studies and the
20 results would indicate to us that the effects on our
21 animals, birds and fish will be of a temporary nature
22 and well within their adaptive capabilities.

23 Although we are not expert
24 with respect to the social implications for our
25 native peoples, my own experiences as a personnel
26 manager for a major petroleum company in this city
27 during the early phases of activity in the northern
28 regions convinces me that probably no other industry
29 has shown the same willingness to employ, educate, and
30 live in harmony with our native peoples. I can recall

M. E. Thiel

1 being involved in a program which took place nearly
2 ten years ago during which I personally visited native
3 settlements and native schools in the north for the
4 purpose of determining the best means for employing
5 local native help on a permanent basis in the area.

6 The expense was substantial;
7 involved flights by fixed wing aircraft, by helicopter
8 to remote areas in order to conduct interviews with
9 missionaries, educators and native leaders. Although
10 the employment of natives required a radical revision
11 of standard supervisory and personnel practices by the
12 company, the results were beneficial to both the native
13 community and the employer.

14 I can also recall being a
15 member of a committee within the Canadian Petroleum
16 Association whose purpose was to develop concrete plans
17 for native education, training, placement and social
18 rehabilitation in preparation for the industry's move
19 into Canada's north. The most impressive aspect of
20 the committee was the priority given to it by the
21 corporations even at that early juncture. It was a
22 group composed primarily of senior corporate executives,
23 and in fact the chairman at that time was the chief
24 executive officer in Calgary for the largest petroleum
25 company in Canada.

26 In summary, we would like
27 to go on record as supporting the following action
28 by the Inquiry:

29 To recommend that a permit be issued for the
30 construction of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline at the

M. E. Thiel

W. J. Milne

earliest possible date, with construction subject to reasonable rules for the protection of the legitimate interests of the native people, and the safeguarding of Canada's ecology and environment. We believe that such a recommendation will be in the best interests of Canada and its citizens.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, the hour is getting late. We do have three more presentations that were scheduled for today, Mr. Milne, Mr. Potts and Mr. Sider. Mr. Potts has indicated to me that he can come back tonight and he'll be the first one tonight. Mr. Sider, I haven't had a chance to speak to and Mr. Milne has indicated that he would like to give his brief now, that he has difficulty coming back tonight.

THE COMMISSIONER: Fine. Well let's hear Mr. Milne's brief now then, and then we'll see how Mr. Sider feels.

MR. WADDELL: Fine.

W. J. MILNE, sworn;

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, early in the afternoon, you had the unique experience of seeing our mayor at his very, very best. He's an exceptional person and Calgarians have a sort of a love-hate relationship with him. It really wasn't fair to you though, I might say he has some characteristics that seem to upset people's stomachs and it wasn't really fair to you to do that, to put him on the program immediately after your lunch. My apologies sir.

W. J. Milne

There are a couple of aspects of my experience Mr. Commissioner that I think are appropriate for me to mention now. I recently went with the Alberta Mission to Europe and my area was environment, and we just filed or I just filed a report in that respect with the Alberta Government. There's another aspect that may seem a little unrelated and that's the fact that my wife and I have three Canadian balloon records that are still standing and as I get into the brief, I think you may see the relationship which seems a little obscure right now.

The purpose of my --

THE COMMISSIONER: All right, now you've got the interest of all of us.

THE WITNESS: Is that like hitting mules on the head with a two by four at the beginning? Is that the same sort of thing?

The purpose of my brief Mr. Commissioner is to describe a method of moving gas, and it could soften the impact of the pipeline and it could also reduce both the economic and the environmental disturbance that are going to occur in this country.

It was conceived principally as a solution to the polar problem, the polar gas problem but as we developed costs, it became pretty apparent that it was a method that would be quite appropriate for the Mackenzie itself. The concept is that of moving gas by airship. You have an atmospheric pressure and on a continuous tanker type of system. Now, it's not really a new system. Over the forty years

W. J. Milne

1 that airships operated in the world, they carried
2 incredible amounts of gas over incredible distances.
3 For instance, the Graf Zeppelin in '29 went around
4 the world with four stops. It operated from 1930 to
5 1938 from Frankfurt to Rio de Janeiro, seven thousand
6 miles on a scheduled service believe it or not, and it
7 carried 8 million cubic feet of gas.

8 Now, the purpose of that gas
9 was really to carry the load, carry the passengers and
10 the freight but if that vessel had been lengthened, that
11 gas was carried in separate individual cells within the
12 shell and if the vessel had been lengthened and
13 additional cells introduced, then those cells could have
14 become a method or a facility for moving gas.

15 Shell International
16 operating out of London have spent just about a million
17 dollars now in research on this particular mode of
18 gas for Algerian Gas; Algerian gas to Europe.

19 THE COMMISSIONER: Across
20 Europe?

21 A Pardon me.

22 Q Across the Mediterranean?

23 A Yes. They are about
24 the stage now of construction. After a million, they
25 should be about at the stage of construction. I've
26 been carrying on a similar sort of a proposal and
27 research and study for the last four years. I don't
28 have quite that budget. I've been working along
29 individually and my budget is lightly smaller than that
30 sort of expenditure.

W. J. Milne

The concept is based on using very large airships, 100 million cubic feet total, 70 million cubic feet of that would be pay volume. The other 30 million cubic feet would be permanently installed in cells to move the dead weight of the vessel back on the dead-head route. Well, I should qualify that. 22 million are for carrying the vessel and eight million are for the fuel, a natural gas engine.

You'd take on gas at the well-head and there's an unusual characteristic of the airship insofar as natural^{gas} has a lifting ability, then has the capability of carrying a freightload as well. So, with natural gas, it would have the ability of taking on 600 tons of some sort of ballast and hopefully of course, it would be oil. The flight characteristics are 100 miles an hour and the airship would, as I said before, would operate -- it would operate as a series of tankers over the delta area to the 60th parallel where they would be introduced either into existing depleted fields or directly into the pipeline.

The compressor people tell me that they have the capabilities now to put that into a pipeline, a pipeline pressure is something around two hours. That would be one airship of 70 million cubic feet.

The gas and oil would be offloaded simultaneously and then it would return dead-head with just that amount of gas to get the vessel

W. J. Milne

1 back. The airship -- 70 airships would have the
2 capacity of what's being proposed by the Arctic Gas
3 Pipelines.

4 Q 70 airships?

5 A 70 airships. Yes.

6 Q That's the four and a
7 half billion cubic feet a day capacity?

8 A That's right. It would
9 move the four and a half at a cost of about 4.3
10 billion and at a slightly less tariff. Our calculations
11 indicate that we understand that the pipeline tariffs
12 would be in the order 5.5. to 7.5 cents per thousand
13 per hundred miles; per thousand cubic feet per hundred
14 miles and looking at very pessimistic figures with the
15 airship, writing them off in 15 years and loading it
16 with some pretty heavy expenses, it looks like their
17 tariff would be in the order of 5 to 5.5 cents per
18 thousand per hundred miles.

19 Unlike the pipeline it
20 has a considerable advantage insofar as the capacity
21 could be built up in stages. It wouldn't be necessary
22 to complete the four and a half or the pipeline from
23 one end to the other, but it could be started out with
24 something substantially less and then as airships were
25 built, they could be introduced into the system.

26 The first stage that is
27 proposed is a package of 18 airships with a capacity
28 of one billion feet daily and a cost of one billion
29 dollars, so I think you see that firstly, the economic
30 burden is not so great and secondly, just the manpower

W. J. Milne

load on the country is not so great.

The transportation mode has a number of unique characteristics. It could work firstly as a preliminary stage or a preliminary system until threshold gas was established in the delta and until the native rights and the environmental matters were fully resolved. It would give us the time to do that sort of a thing. It has the possibility then of acting then as a transportation method for building the pipeline. It has a great rate characteristic of being able to carry very, very long indivisible loads. In that particular case, these airships would be in the order of 1800 feet and to put it into perspective, the Graf Zeppelin and the Hindenburg 35 years ago were 800 feet, so its not that much of a transition to the present day sizes.

Q How fast did the Graf Zeppelin operate?

A They operated at average speeds oddly enough over that Frankfurt - Rio leg was 85 miles an hour. There's a very interesting story -- I'll just take a minute you might enjoy -- flying into Rio, the airport was closed by revolution so they went out to sea, put it on hover to wait it out. It's a fantastic characteristic of the vessel. It ran out of champagne and food so they wired a German tramp boat coming down the coast. He came in under them, they dropped the basket, picked up the champagne and food, sat it out for three more days and flew into Rio when the revolution was over. It's one of those

W. J. Milne

1 -- actually I kept in --

2 Q Then they left before
3 the next one.

4 A That was in between
5 revolutions. Actually, the whole history of the airship
6 is just filled with those kind of unique, unusual
7 operations that they flew a group of German soldiers
8 9000 miles from Germany to an African colony, found
9 when they got there the problem was over, without
10 landing, they turned around and flew back again, an
11 18,000 mile flight; utterly incredible when you read
12 the history of the vessel.

13 Well I might say it could
14 act as a construction vehicle during that time and
15 be very, very effective in terms of logistics of
16 pipelines and it has the other great, I think,
17 characteristic of being able to serve or compliment
18 or supplement the pipeline when it finally was built
19 by bringing gas from outlying fields that may not
20 be too economic to develop with a collection system.
21 I think it even could be considered as feeding polar
22 gas into it if threshold gas was a problem.

23 I might say Mr. Commissioner
24 I'm in a very, very practical profession. I'm an
25 architect and we have to make buildings work at a
26 particular cost and my first reaction to this sort
27 of thing was, it's got to be impossible. As you start
28 feeding the figures through, there's just no question
29 that it can't be discounted out of hand. It's a
30 very, very viable mode. It was highly developed at the

W. J. Milne

1 time that it terminated. The documentation of the era
2 is very complete but very little known about it. It
3 just isn't read or understood or known. A very, very
4 simple construction. I'd put one of my contractors
5 on it tomorrow, it's very unsophisticated, extremely
6 simple, motors off the shelf and it's got some
7 great advantages insofar as the construction dollars
8 would be spent in our urban areas. The problems of
9 work camps, dislocation of the people; these sort of
10 things, are just academic because the mode would be
11 built right here in Alberta hopefully or spread across
12 Canada. It has that great ability of being able to
13 transport itself to where the market is.

14 I have just a short amount
15 here and then I am finished. A great amount of energy
16 and resource of Canada right now, this country, is being
17 concentrated on the pipeline proposal and unfortunately,
18 it's a single purpose. The airship could satisfy this
19 need in itself and in addition it could provide a
20 very flexible, non destructive transportation system
21 for the north, and heaven knows we desperately need it.

22 The cost for moving goods in
23 the north I think as you know, I believe is something in
24 the order \$1.25 a ton mile by aircraft. This mode
25 brings it in not too far from water borne freighting.
26 It runs somewhere around 6 to 8¢ per ton mile. It
27 can be, as I said, it can be built in urban areas and
28 it can be geared, the investment can be geared exactly
29 and tailored to suit our economy. It can be done on a
30 very, very precise staging where we feed the construction

W. J. Milne

1 to suit our manpower supply and our dollar supply over
2 the kind of years that we want. It's a very, very good
3 way to control our own destiny in those two areas.

4 Because of our north country
5 and our bush flying, we have a great, great tradition
6 of aeronautics and this airship concept provides the
7 opportunity of continuing this expertise that Canadians
8 really have. How to handle aircraft or I guess, if
9 you want, airships in the north country. It would
10 provide a system that it would create a minimum of
11 disturbance, to both the people and the land,
12 and I hope Commissioner that you may be come to the
13 conclusion that it's worth of a recommendation to the
14 Federal Government, that it should be supported and it
15 should be encouraged. Right now, it's being carried
16 along privately on a kind of a poor boy operation, but
17 the work is actively going along.

18 I personally want to thank you
19 for what you're doing. I think it's just something
20 remarkable, and I'm really proud to see Canada perform
21 in this manner.

22 Thank you.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.
24 Mr. Milne, I think I should tell you -- I think I
25 should tell you that a consideration of alternate modes
26 of moving the gas from the Arctic to the south is
27 beyond my terms of reference. It's a matter for the
28 National Energy Board. Some people have come before
29 me and urged that a railway be built.

30 A Yes.

W. J. Milne

Q -- to transport the gas from the Arctic to the south, and I've had to tell them that that's a matter they should raise with the National Energy Board in the same way I have to tell you that your proposal is one that I am not in a position to consider. The National Energy Board is in a position to consider it, and I've given you the opportunity of raising it here today, and putting it so to speak into the public domain as a matter of courtesy to you, and because we believe that occasionally its useful to examine things that appear to go beyond the terms of reference of the Inquiry

But the representatives of the two pipeline companies are here. They are interested in building pipelines but your cost estimate is about one-half of, certainly the Arctic Gas proposal and they may be interested in considering it, and certainly if you wish you might ask Mr. Ryder of Commission Counsel to send the transcript of today's proceedings to the Energy Board. They get it anyway as a matter of fact, don't they Mr. Ryder?

MR. RYDER: Well I'll see that this one goes particularly.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well I'm sure they're getting our transcripts and they will see this and when their hearings reach the stage where they are considering alternate modes of transportation, I think you should take advantage of that and go down there with this proposal.

Just let me ask you one question.

W. J. Milne

1 When you were over in Europe with the --

2 A Premier.

3 Q --Premier's Mission
4 and we read about it, it was then that you looked into
5 the progress that Shell is making with this?

6 A Yes, I've probably had
7 four meetings with their consulting people. I'm
8 completely familiar with the German progress and the
9 American progress and I'm very, very close to what
10 Shell are doing. What I used here was the published
11 material that's been released.

12 I might say I had some
13 reservations about exactly what you said, because it
14 could conceivably be a part of the pipeline project
15 as a first stage, as a transition, as a piece of
16 equipment for building. I thought under those
17 circumstances, it may be wise to raise it here.

18 Q Yes. Certainly I
19 was sufficiently intrigued to allow you to complete
20 your thought, and really all I'm saying is that you
21 should write to the Energy Board, tell them that you
22 raised this matter in today's proceedings before the
23 Inquiry and they have the transcript and they are
24 getting it and they'll know when to get in touch
25 with you to develop it further before then.

26 A Thank you for your advice.

27 Q So, thank you again.

28 A Thank you.

29 THE COMMISSIONER: I would
30 be interested in adjourning for supper if that's on the

W. J. Milne

1 card.

4 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
5 I'm pleased to inform you that Mr. Sider, with his
6 usual graciousness has -- also wants to go home and
7 have dinner and before we adjourn however, I think
8 Mr. Ryder will have to let us know whether there are any
9 comments.

10 MR. RYDER: I understand I've
11 canvassed the formal participants and I believe I'm
12 correct in saying that nobody desires to make a statement
13 at this time because they're in the right to do so
14 again.

15 (WITNESS ASIDE)

16 THE COMMISSIONER: All right,
17 well then --

18 MR. RYDER: I believe a
19 representative a representative of CARC desires to
20 make a statement and the rules --

21 THE COMMISSIONER: Certainly.

22 MR. RYDER: Yes.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Well,
24 if you wish to, certainly Dr. Pimlott, you can go
25 over here and I wonder ladies and gentlemen if I could
26 call our hearing to order. One of the rules that we've
27 laid down is that the companies that want to build the
28 pipeline, Arctic Gas and Foothills, the Canadian Arctic
29 Resources Committee which is a coalition of environment-
30 al groups, the native organizations and those participa-
31 ting at the Inquiry can make a statement at the
32 conclusion of each session and Dr. Pimlott of the

D. Pimlott

Canadian Arctic Resources Committee wishes to add something to the proceedings before we adjourn. So, I wonder if you 'd just give him your full attention as I intend to do.

DOUGLAS PIMLOTT, resumed;

THE WITNESS: I'll make this very brief Mr. Commissioner. I felt it was particularly important for us to register a statement at this time, particularly because of the matter that's brought before you about the value of public participation and about the funding of public interest groups. These have been matters of a very prime concern to the Canadian Arctic Resources Committee and we have very deep convictions about it, and so I'll restrict my remarks to that because I feel that Mr. Sykes ^{been} couldn't have much farther off base in his evaluation of the potential value to society of this aspect of public activity.

Since the inception of the Canadian Arctic Resources Committee, we have worked very hard to try to foster this matter of public participation and to try to promote to government the importance of offering funding to public interest organizations so that there can be at hearings like this a very important element of the other side of the question brought before such inquiries. Public interest organizations have had to work in this respect in an extremely ad hoc basis on the basis of a very low level of voluntary participation, and I think that probably in Mr. Sykes' terms, both the Canadian Arctic

D. Pindott

Resources Committee and I personally would fall under this classification of troublemakers and political opportunists. I think that in our work in the north we are sometimes classified that way although we take great exception to that kind of a designation which I think is inclined to be a very superficial one. But I worked for a year as a resource worker with the Committee for the Original People's Entitlement and had some opportunity to see for instance what public funding meant to that section of the native community.

During the year I worked with COPE in 1973-74, I realized that the people of the delta and the Beaufort Sea had a very great sense of pride in the work that COPE was able to do in representing their interests. Another aspect of COPE's work was that even during the year I was there, I saw a marked increase in the sense of personal worth that the people who were associated with COPE had.

I think Mr. Commissioner you'll recognize that you would agree that in appearing before your hearings, they have made a very strong personal presence and this comes from a sense of understanding of their ^{own} worth, a sense of understanding of their own sense of values and of their appreciation and understanding of the natural system, and COPE has done a very great deal to foster this sense of pride and strength and it gave me a great sense of pride to see it develop in COPE and to realize that from taxpayer's money was participating in the development of that in the delta and then in the environmental sense

D. Pimlott

1 COPE played a very, very important part in bringing to
2 regulatory agencies a sense that they must enforce the
3 regulations and the laws which were established with
4 regard to the protection of the environment associated
5 with petroleum development.

6 So I'm convinced, that
7 their activities resulted in the strong tightening
8 up of the regulatory actions of government agencies.
9 COPE had a very profound influence in the establishment
10 and the nature of both the research programs for the
11 Beaufort Sea and for the information program which
12 was established by the Arctic Petroleum Operator's
13 Association.

14 Now, in the Beaufort Sea
15 with respect to offshore drilling, by the time Dore
16 Petroleum begins a drilling program this summer, there
17 will something of the order of \$200 million we'll have
18 spent on exploration and of the drilling and of the
19 construction of drilling systems. A total of \$10
20 million so far has been spent on that research program.
21 So this roughly, up to date, is about five percent of
22 the investment and as an environmentalist who is
23 proud of Canada, who is just absolutely determined to
24 do everything that can be done to be certain that the
25 mistakes aren't ^{made} in north that were made in the south,
26 I would argue very, very strongly that that five
27 percent investment is a very very worthwhile investment
28 of public funds. It's the very least we can do that a
29 system, the Beaufort Sea which is absolutely vital to
30 north continental waterfowl and sea bird populations,

which is absolutely vital to this sense of spiritual worth to the sense of even being able to support themselves through the use of the resources of the land.

It's so important to understand that system so that we have an opportunity to mitigate problems which may occur, so that we have the opportunity to prevent problems from occurring and I say that these very, very important advantages are accruing as a result of the government funding of COPE and as result of public participation processes. I would say to the people of Calgary and to this Commission, that I feel that a man who is a public servant to have such a superficial appreciation of the worth of public participation processes and from the involvement of people in processes, it just dismays me and dismays the sense that the Canadian Arctic Resources Committee has tried to bring in the cooperation between the south and the people of the north in this protection of the environment and the fostering of the rights of the people of the north.

Thank you very much.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, we'll adjourn until 8 o'clock tonight and will the movie be shown at seven?

Well, we'll adjourn until 8 o'clock tonight.

(WITNESS ASIDE)

(PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A FEW MINUTES)

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies and gentlemen, we'll come to order. We began this hearing of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry here in Calgary this afternoon, and we're continuing this evening, to hear the views of Calgarians and Alberta organizations that wish to be heard tonight.

It may be appropriate if I say a little bit about the work of the Inquiry. We have two pipeline companies that want to build a pipeline from the Arctic to deliver gas to the mid-continent. One of these companies, Arctic Gas, wants to build a line from Alaska across the northern slope of the Yukon across the Mackenzie Delta, there it would meet a line from the Mackenzie Delta and carry the Alaskan gas and the gas from the delta south along the Mackenzie River to Southern Canada and the United States.

The other company, Foothills Pipe Lines, proposes simply to build a line that will carry the gas from the Mackenzie Delta on a line along the Mackenzie River south to markets in Southern Canada. So that the Arctic Gas proposal is to build a pipeline that would carry Alaskan gas and Canadian gas south along the Mackenzie and down to markets in Southern Canada and the U.S. The Foothills proposal is to build a line that would simply carry Canadian gas from the Mackenzie Delta south to markets in Southern Canada.

Now, this Inquiry isn't here to try to figure out how much gas there is in the Mackenzie Delta. Our job isn't to figure out what Canada's

1 gas requirements are going to be in the years ahead.
2 Our job isn't to consider what exports of gas it is
3 feasible for Canada to arrange to the United States.
4 Those are tasks for the National Energy Board. That's
5 their job. But this Inquiry was established by the
6 Federal Government, by the Government of Canada to
7 examine the impact on northern Canada of the construction
8 of a gas pipeline from the Arctic to the south.

9 This Inquiry is to look into
10 the social impact, the environmental impact, and the
11 economic impact on the north, that is on the Northwest
12 Territories and the Yukon, on the economy of the north,
13 the environment of the north, and of course most
14 important of all, the people of the north.

15 The Inquiry has held many
16 months of hearings in Yellowknife. There we listen
17 day after day, month after month, to the evidence of
18 the experts, the scientists, the engineers, the
19 biologists and anthropologists, the economists, all of
20 the people who have made it the work of their lifetime
21 to study the north and northern conditions. There,
22 the two companies that want to build the pipeline,
23 Arctic Gas and Foothills, bring forward the experts
24 that they have consulted, they present their evidence,
25 and in this Inquiry we have provided funds to the
26 organizations that represent the native people of the
27 north, the Indian and Metis people and the Inuit people,
28 so that they are represented by lawyers and they have
29 experts to help them so that they can challenge the
30 findings of the companies so that they can call their

1 own evidence, call their own experts, and in that
2 way the case for the pipeline and the case for the
3 native people, the case for the environment, all of
4 these witnesses get a chance to face each other and
5 the lawyers get a chance to question them, and in that
6 way we try to find out who is right about what will
7 happen in the north if we build this pipeline.

8 Now there are some people, and
9 we heard from one this afternoon, who feel that things
10 like these are better left to the planners and govern-
11 ment and industry, that it is a mistake for others to
12 participate in the decision-making, even those such as
13 the native people of the north who have a very great
14 interest in what happens up there because the decisions
15 that we make about the future of the north, are decisions
16 that people who live there will have to spend the rest
17 of their lives with.

18 So this Inquiry felt that it
19 was important to provide funds to the native organiza-
20 tions so they could participate, to the environmental
21 organizations so that they could participate, and to
22 northern business and to northern municipalities so that
23 they could participate on an equal footing with the pipe-
24 line companies, so far as that is possible.

25 Now in addition to these
26 formal hearings that we have been holding in Yellowknife,
27 which are something like Court rooms, something like a
28 trial and you have lawyers and witnesses and examination
29 and cross-examination, in addition to those hearings we
30 have taken this Inquiry to virtually all of the

1 communities where the people live in the Mackenzie
2 Valley, the Mackenzie Delta, the perimeter of the
3 Beaufort Sea, and in the Yukon. The people who live
4 in the communities that would be affected if a pipeline
5 were built, and there we have listened to the evidence
6 of more than 700 witnesses who have spoken to the
7 Inquiry in English, in French, in Loucheux, Slavey,
8 Dogrib, Chipewyan, and Eskimo. We have heard from
9 people over a period of many months at these hearings
10 that have been held in the cities and towns and
11 settlements and villages and outposts of the north.
12 That has been going on now for 14 or 15 months, so now
13 we are taking a month of our time to come here to
14 Southern Canada to listen to what the people of Southern
15 Canada have to say about all of this.

16 I think that it is important
17 to consider your views about northern development,
18 about the vital questions that this Inquiry has to con-
19 sider, should native land claims be settled before
20 a pipeline is built. If it is built and the native people
21 want to participate in its construction, how can we
22 ensure that they are given an opportunity to work on the
23 pipeline? Can they develop skills on the pipeline that
24 will be of some use to themselves and to the north
25 after the pipeline is built? Can we provide a sound
26 basis for northern business to obtain contracts and
27 sub-contracts on the pipeline? What about the unions?
28 We are told they have an awesome measure of control
29 over pipeline construction in Alaska. Should they have
30 the same measure of control over pipeline construction

1 in the Mackenzie Valley? What about the local tax-
2 payer in the larger centres such as Yellowknife and
3 Inuvik, if you have a pipeline boom you will have
4 to expand your schools, your hospitals, your Police
5 Force, your local services. What measures ought to be
6 taken to enable the municipalities and other institutions
7 of local government to cope with the impact?

8 Now, we Canadians think of
9 ourselves as a northern people, so the future of the
10 north is a matter of concern to all of us and in fact
11 it is our own appetite for oil and gas and our own
12 patterns of energy consumption that have given rise
13 to proposals to bring oil and gas from the Arctic.

14 Let me just add this, that
15 the Government of Canada in establishing this Inquiry
16 has said, "Go into Northern Canada and see if you
17 can find out what the impact will be on the north and
18 its peoples if we build this pipeline," a pipeline
19 that would be the costliest project ever undertaken
20 by private enterprise in history, the first pipeline
21 ever to be built in the permafrost. The Government
22 of Canada has said, "Look into the impact of that
23 pipeline," a pipeline that it would take 6,000 workers
24 three years to build, 1,200 additional workers would
25 be needed to build the gas plants in the Mackenzie
26 Delta, there would be hundreds of miles of roads built
27 over the snow and ice, the capacity of the fleet of
28 tugs and barges on the Mackenzie River would have to
29 be doubled, there would be enhanced oil and gas
30 exploration and development in the Mackenzie Valley, the

1 Mackenzie Delta, and the Beaufort Sea. The Government
2 of Canada has said, "Look at this project in all its
3 ramifications." And they have gone further and they
4 have said, "If we build a gas pipeline then that will
5 establish an energy corridor, and an oil pipeline will
6 come along after that," so that we have to look at an
7 energy corridor that consists of oil and gas pipelines
8 from the Arctic to the mid-continent and consider the
9 social, economic and environmental impacts of the
10 pipeline and the corridor.

11 So that's the job that this
12 Inquiry is seeking to do, and we are seeking your
13 help and your assistance and your views in trying to
14 determine what the impact will be, and in making
15 recommendations to the Government of Canada as to the
16 terms and conditions that ought to be imposed if a
17 pipeline is to be built.

18 So having said that, I think
19 perhaps I should add that the C.B.C. has established
20 a broadcasting unit that travels with the Inquiry and
21 when it is in the north, broadcasts for an hour on
22 the radio each evening in English and all of the native
23 languages, and that broadcasting unit is accompanying
24 the Inquiry on its tour of the provinces, and is
25 broadcasting to the north each evening for an hour
26 over the radio, outlining the expressions of opinion
27 and the representations that have been made by Southern
28 Canadians at this Inquiry.

29 So I think that we're ready to
30 proceed with what you have to say, after that perhaps

The first part of the book is devoted to a general
introduction of the subject. It begins with a
discussion of the history of the subject, and then
presents a survey of the various methods which
have been employed in its study. The author
then proceeds to a detailed examination of the
principles which govern the subject, and finally
presents a series of examples which illustrate the
application of these principles to the study of
the subject.

The second part of the book is devoted to a
detailed examination of the principles which
govern the subject. It begins with a discussion
of the history of the subject, and then presents
a survey of the various methods which have been
employed in its study. The author then proceeds
to a detailed examination of the principles which
govern the subject, and finally presents a series
of examples which illustrate the application of
these principles to the study of the subject.

The third part of the book is devoted to a
detailed examination of the principles which
govern the subject. It begins with a discussion
of the history of the subject, and then presents
a survey of the various methods which have been
employed in its study. The author then proceeds
to a detailed examination of the principles which
govern the subject, and finally presents a series
of examples which illustrate the application of
these principles to the study of the subject.

The fourth part of the book is devoted to a
detailed examination of the principles which
govern the subject. It begins with a discussion
of the history of the subject, and then presents
a survey of the various methods which have been
employed in its study. The author then proceeds
to a detailed examination of the principles which
govern the subject, and finally presents a series
of examples which illustrate the application of
these principles to the study of the subject.

R. Potts

unnecessarily lengthy introduction, and Mr. Waddell, would you tell us who we're about to hear from now?

MR. WADDELL: Well, Mr. Commissioner, we'll hear from Mr. Ralph Potts, to begin with. Mr. Potts? Mr. Potts is from Calgary.

RALPH POTTS, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Commissioner Berger, my name is Ralph Potts. I wish to thank you for this opportunity of appearing before this Inquiry to express a few thoughts about this proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.

Let me begin with a brief story about Christopher Columbus and the Taino people of San Salvador. The Tainos customarily received their visitors with gifts and treated them with honor. Columbus lamentably returned their hospitality by kidnapping ten of its hosts and took them back to Spain where they could learn the white man's ways. En route, one of his hostages died, but not before being baptised.

News of the discovery of the Americas spread quickly and the Spanish were credited with helping the first Indians to enter Heaven.

More Europeans returned to San Salvador to proclaim sovereignty of the islands for their respective kingdoms and to seek gold and precious stone, reportedly, to be in great abundance. When the Tainos resisted, they were killed, taken captive, and enslaved. The same plot of this story was to be repeated many times throughout the Americas

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

R. Potts

1 in the following years. Curiously, some of the same
2 components of the plot exist today, as we discuss the
3 social, economic and environmental impact of the
4 proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.

5 The pursuit of natural resources
6 still persists, only now oil, gas and mineral resources
7 are substituted. The concept of land ownership still
8 persists. Discovery and development of resources with-
9 out prior consultation with native peoples and dramatic
10 social and cultural impact without regard for existing
11 structures are also recognizable.

12 The Federal Government retains
13 jurisdiction over the Northwest Territories and is
14 empowered to determine the scope and direction of
15 northern development, particularly in our case, the
16 proposed natural gas pipeline.

17 The Federal Government's ability
18 to reasonably assess energy matters is subject to some
19 doubt. For example, in 1970 a shortage of oil and
20 natural gas in Canada was inconceivable. The Federal
21 Government supported the policy of exporting large
22 quantities of oil and natural gas which were surplus
23 to Canadian domestic requirements.

24 In 1973, the then Energy
25 Minister, Donald MacDonald, tabled a policy to make
26 Canada energy self-sufficient, and estimated the
27 existence of sufficient energy supply for domestic
28 requirements until at least the year 2050, and substan-
29 tial amounts of oil and gas being available for export.

30 By 1975, Canada's self-sufficiency

R. Potts

1 dream was -- had disappeared. MacDonald was wrong.
2 Exports were curtailed and energy costs climbed. The
3 present Energy Minister, Alastair Gillespie, now
4 estimates that by 1985 Canada will import one-third
5 of its oil requirements. If the estimated reserves
6 of gas are also as incorrect as have been the reserves
7 of oil, then it is entirely possible that the volume
8 required to support the proposed natural gas pipeline
9 may not also be available.

10 In view of the enormous
11 amounts of money required, another myopic decision by
12 the Federal Government could result in disastrous
13 economic conditions in Canada, and particularly for the
14 Northwest Territories. Land is an essential ingredient
15 to the lives of the native peoples of the Northwest
16 Territories. Their survival is dictated by the harsh-
17 ness of the climate and the remoteness with respect
18 to the rest of Canada. The native peoples of the North-
19 west Territories insist that the land is their life.
20 A failure to involve the native peoples in decisions
21 about their land and decisions that affect their lives
22 is a failure to recognize their humanity.

23 A conflict of interest exists
24 in the Department of the Indian Affairs & Northern
25 Development due to its dual function. To act as legal
26 guardian for native rights and to ensure the development
27 of Canada's north are difficult tasks to execute. To
28 execute these functions with one bureaucracy and achieve
29 any level of success is questionable. In summary, I wish
30 to indicate several conditions to be met before any

R. Potts

1 final decision is made to construct the Mackenzie
2 Valley Pipeline; that the legitimacy of native land
3 claims be recognized, and that a fair land settlement
4 be negotiated with the native people, recognizing
5 their hunting, fishing and trapping rights as well as
6 a fair royalty for mineral resources extracted from
7 their land claims. Involvement of the native people
8 in decisions affecting economic development in the
9 Northwest Territories, regulation of extraction of
10 non-renewable resources so as to prevent their rapid
11 depletion, that the Department of Indian Affairs &
12 Northern Development be separated into two independent
13 ministeries.

14 Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
16 very much.

17 (APPLAUSE)

18 (WITNESS ASIDE)

19 (SUBMISSION BY J.S. POYEN MARKED EXHIBIT C-287)

20 (SUBMISSION BY SIERRA CLUB, WESTERN CANADA CHAPTER,
21 MARKED EXHIBIT C-288)

22 (SUBMISSION BY FATHER GAUTHIER MARKED EXHIBIT C-289)

23 (SUBMISSION BY MRS. E. REID MARKED EXHIBIT C-290)

24 (SUBMISSION BY SUN OIL CO. LTD. MARKED EXHIBIT C-291)

25 (SUBMISSION BY CHIEF JOHN SNOW MARKED EXHIBIT C-292)

26 (SUBMISSION BY N. LLANOS MARKED EXHIBIT C-293)

27 (SUBMISSION BY FOREMOST INTERNATIONAL MARKED EXHIBIT
28 C-294)

29 (PICTURES OF AIRSHIPS MARKED EXHIBIT C-295)

30 (SUBMISSION BY R. POTTS MARKED EXHIBIT C-296)

B. Sider

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, our next brief is from Bruce Sider, who is the chairman of the Petroleum Industry Committee on the Employment of Northern Natives. Mr. Sider has already been sworn previously.

BRUCE SIDER, resumed:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, it is my pleasure to present this paper on behalf of the Petroleum Industry Committee on the Employment of Northern Residents. My name is Bruce Sider and I present this presentation on behalf of the committee as its chairman. The report, Mr. Commissioner, you'll be pleased to know, is short. I should mention that, as you will appreciate, it is not based on theoretical probabilities but is in fact a factual accounting of the activities of this committee.

In late 1969 a Calgary-based committee composed of representatives of government and private industry, was established to help residents in Northern Canada find employment in the oil industry.

The committee is composed of representatives from:

The Arctic Petroleum Operators Association
Canadian Petroleum Association
Pipeline Division, Canadian Petroleum Association
The Independent Petroleum Association of Canada
Canadian Association of Oilwell Drilling Contractors
Canadian Society of Exploration Geophysicists
The Northern Petroleum Industry Training Program
(better known as Nortran)

B. Sider

Canada Manpower in Yellowknife
Government of the Northwest Territories
Department of Indian & Northern Affairs (Training
& Employment Division, Territorial & Social Development
Branch in Calgary).

The committee acts as a catalyst
to bring together the various sectors of the oil industry
who are active in the Yukon and Northwest Territories,
Government representatives and other agencies responsible
for the education and training of the permanent residents
residing north of 60.

The committee's main objectives
are as follows:

1. To bring about an increase in training and employment of local workers in the northern operations of the oil and gas industry, and thereby increase the opportunity for the northern resident to participate in and benefit from the development of northern Canada's natural resources;
2. To ensure that information on labor force availability, skill requirements and training programs available are widely distributed within the industry;
3. To encourage on-the-job training and development to enable local workers in the north to progress to more responsible positions.

The committee has two main
vehicles of communication. Firstly, it publishes a bi-monthly magazine called "Okuruk", with a distribution of approximately 3,800 copies mainly throughout the Northwest Territories. This paper provides northerners with

B. Sider

information related to current oil industry activities and the opportunity for employment within the industry. It also informs the companies as to the involvement of northerners in the operations of their competitors.

Secondly, the committee has conducted annual surveys of northern resident employment by the oil industry and their contractors working north of 60 for the seasons (mid-November to mid-April), 1971-72, 1972-73, 1973-74; and covering a year's activity May 1, 1974 to April 30, 1975, to show the number of northern residents employed by the industry.

Based on voluntary information from firms having a northern operation, the committee prepared a statistical report for each of the above periods.

In the 1971-72 season, 414 northerners from 28 settlements occupied 22 various job categories, working 1,686 man months. In the 1972-73 season, 637 northerners from 26 settlements occupied 27 various job categories, working 2,189 months. In the 1973-74 season, 709 northerners from 29 settlements occupied 31 various job categories, working 2,104 man months. For the 1974-75 period, 761 northerners from 26 settlements occupied 45 various job categories working 2,350 man months.

Those figures, Mr. Commissioner, do not include those Nortran employees that are on the career development plan.

In addition, Nortran, which runs the training program on behalf of the pipeline

companies wishing to construct the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and three other firms involved in Arctic exploration, have trained over 100 northerners since its inception in 1973. After an initial orientation period, trainees are often given special educational programs to supplement their schooling and bring them up to normal educational standards. This labor force was recruited with the assistance of government agencies and local expeditors. The industry has been utilizing northerners, many of whom have limited skills, and very little experience, and has endeavored to conduct on-the-job training to employ them in semi-skilled and skilled positions.

This record demonstrates that the petroleum industry has accepted the responsibility to see that northerners have the opportunity to participate in the development of the north, and we are confident the numbers will increase as petroleum development grows.

In its basic sense, opportunity means the availability of employment, training and education to those desirous of being active participants within the petroleum industry. The education and skill levels of many northerners presently precludes the staffing of northern operations entirely by northerners because of the high degree of technology required by the industry. As a consequence, many skilled labor and supervisory personnel are transported from the south. This unfortunately leaves the wrong impression by many, that northerners are utilized in only menial labor categories. The results of our surveys indicate that

B. Sider

many northerners, particularly natives, are assuming more responsible positions each year and in fact, the industry is optimistic that with experience and training northern residents will ultimately staff the major manpower requirements of the various companies in their northern operations at all levels of the organization. This history has occurred in other parts of Canada and in petroleum provinces around the world.

It is only good economic sense for industry to encourage a trained local labor force who reside in the area, that understands the problems of the land and that will have a sincere desire to assist in the development of this land. It is not a one-sided situation. Many northern employees are able to bring as their contribution to the job, knowledge and understanding of the north country, its terrain, its climate and its problems.

The uncertain business climate of the past several years has caused the industry to be cautious in their commitments, particularly in the north. The decline in petroleum activity last year has meant fewer jobs with resultant hardships for some residents. It is hoped that the climate will significantly improve as the uncertainties such as a pipeline permit, land tenure regulations, etc., are removed.

Mr. Commissioner, the Petroleum Industry on the Employment of Northern Residents has worked diligently to achieve the goals outlined earlier in this submission. The committee through its communication media "Okuruk" by the annual

B. Sider

1 survey taken, is confident that the industry is doing
2 a good job in providing employment opportunities and
3 training to many northern residents. We recognize that
4 there are many problems both on the side of industry
5 and the residents. However, we are more than
6 optimistic that through mutual understanding and respect
7 the benefits of continued development of the north will
8 accrue to all participants.

9 Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

10 (APPLAUSE)

11 THE COMMISSIONER: Just before
12 you leave the stand, I think Mr. Ballem, acting on
13 behalf of Gulf, Shell and Imperial, was going to
14 provide the figures that I'm about to mention to you.
15 Just let me list them and if you can answer them now,
16 fine; if you're not in a position to, you might make
17 sure that I do get the answer through Mr. Ballem or
18 through the mail or by some means. But what about
19 the '75-76 season, do you have any figures yet?

20 A We do not as yet, Mr.
21 Commissioner. That survey will be undertaken within
22 the next week and those numbers will not be known until
23 probably early September.

24 Q The numbers that represent
25 employment of northern residents during each winter
26 season that you gave us, have you any breakdown as to
27 how many of those are whites and how many are natives?

28 A That information, Mr.
29 Commissioner, was requested and that information has
30 gone forth through Mr. Ballem and it's been directed

B. Sider

1 to Commission counsel.

2 Q O.K., if I didn't ask for
3 this before --

4 A I'll know now.

5 Q -- I'll ask Mr. Ballem
6 to see what he can do about it. You might let me
7 know what the total work force is for each of these
8 winter seasons, that is northern residents broken down
9 into white and native, and southern residents brought
10 up for the season. You gave us the number of man
11 months for northern residents as a total, and from that
12 we can work out the average length of employment for
13 each northern resident. You might give me those - - that
14 breakdown in terms of total man months as between white
15 and native, and would you also let me have the total
16 man months for southern residents coming north to work
17 during the winter season, and I think that's all.

18 A Mr. Commissioner, you
19 will respect that that information will be available
20 from the producers, but in regards to the total
21 petroleum industry, that information would not be
22 available, simply because it's never been requested
23 in terms of our survey to this point.

24 Q Well, you can get me the
25 figures for Gulf, Shell and Imperial, that would at the
26 very least allow us to extrapolate, as I've learned to
27 say, and we might be able to draw some conclusions
28 regarding the industry as a whole from that.

29 A Certainly.

30 THE COMMISSIONER: So thank

B. Sider
H.A. Buckmaster

1 you very much and I'm sure everyone is very interested
2 in the efforts, they're quite considerable and very
3 important efforts that the industry has made through
4 your committee to see that northern residents get a
5 fair crack at employment in the oil and gas industry
6 in the north. So thank you, Mr. Sider.

7 A Thank you.

8 (SUBMISSION BY B. SIDER MARKED EXHIBIT C-297,

9 (WITNESS ASIDE)

10 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
11 I'm going to call the next one a little bit out of
12 order. I'm dropping down to call Mr. H.A. Buckmaster,
13 who is with the Environment Conservation Authority of
14 the Province of Alberta, and I think he's of a sub-
15 committee of that group which he'll explain. Mr.
16 Buckmaster?

17
18 HARVEY A. BUCKMASTER, affirmed:

19 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
20 I am the -- my name is Harvey Buckmaster, and I am the
21 chairman of the Energy Conservation Sub-Committee of the
22 Science Advisory Committee. This is a public advisory
23 committee to the Environment Conservation Authority in
24 the Province of Alberta, and this short brief is being
25 given on behalf of the entire Science Advisory Committee.

26 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Buck-
27 master, forgive me, but the Science Advisory Committee
28 is a committee that advises the Energy Conservation
29 Authority of Alberta. Is the Committee appointed by
30 the Lieutenant-Governor-in-Council, or by the Authority?

H.A. Buckmaster

1 A It's the Environment
2 Conservation Authority, not the Energy.

3 Q Sorry.

4 A This group is appointed
5 by the Authority itself. It actually is a group of
6 scientists from both universities and industry, and
7 attempts to cover a broad cross-section of people
8 with expertise related to environmental affairs.

9 Q The Environment Conserva-
10 tion Authority is an Authority established by Provincial
11 Statute and its members are appointed by the Lieutenant-
12 Governor-in-Council.

13 A Yes, that's correct.

14 Q Right. Sorry to interrupt
15 you. Go ahead, sir.

16 A The Science Advisory
17 Committee wishes to express certain concerns which it
18 believes are relevant to the topic of this hearing.
19 It recognizes that production demand patterns for the
20 remainder of Canada south of 60 play a major role in
21 determining the requirements for natural gas produced
22 north of 60. Consequently, it is our contention that
23 the social, economic and environmental impact of a
24 pipeline north of 60 is in fact conditioned by exter-
25 nalities rather than the demand to provide natural gas
26 to the inhabitants north of 60. Pipeline proponents
27 have used demand prediction information as part of their
28 justification for a pipeline, and the urgency to make
29 an affirmative decision.

30 It is our understanding that

H.A. Buckmaster

1 these proponents have used a linear extrapolation of
2 demand data for Canada covering the past few decades,
3 which predict an annual increase in per capita energy
4 consumption in excess of 6%. We would contend that
5 this extrapolation is almost certainly invalid, in
6 fact current federal energy policy has set a target
7 for limiting the overall increase in annual energy
8 consumption at 3.5%. We recognize it would be possible
9 for the annual increase in consumption of natural gas
10 to be greater than the 3.5% target without exceeding
11 this target, provided the consumption of other sources
12 of energy were correspondingly smaller.

13 However, these increases assume
14 that the current uses for natural gas will remain the
15 same in the future, independent of the relative cost
16 in energy units of various alternative sources of
17 energy for these uses. Moreover, the Federal Government
18 is actively encouraging both individual citizens and
19 industry to consume less energy and the voluntary
20 aspects of this policy are being strengthened by both
21 legislation and regulation. It is likely that constraints
22 on natural gas consumption will become more prescriptive
23 and stringent in the future.

24 At present another important
25 aspect of federal energy policy is the encouragement
26 in conjunction with the provinces of active exploration
27 programs south of 60. Moreover, increasing wellhead
28 prices will increase the available reserves south of
29 60. While the above energy policies have a direct
30 bearing upon the urgency with which a decision is

H.A. Buckmaster

1 required concerning the subject of this Commission,
2 it is important to stress the time scale of change
3 that may be imposed upon the inhabitants north of 60
4 can be altered radically by the impact of the implemen-
5 tation of this energy policy south of 60. We wish to
6 emphasize that we are not arguing the pros or cons of
7 the case for a pipeline, but rather the time that it
8 may be necessary to make a decision on such a line.
9 We believe that delaying this decision has extremely
10 important ramifications for the inhabitants north of
11 60. It is our belief that the native land claims must
12 be settled prior to any decision concerning a pipeline
13 so that they can participate in the pipeline decision
14 without prejudicing their land settlement.

15 The quality of judgment in
16 both these issues can only be improved by extending the
17 time scale of their consideration by all improved
18 parties.

19 Finally, we believe that the
20 inhabitants north of 60 should be afforded a high
21 priority and guaranteed long-term availability to the
22 resources of their region. In particular, energy
23 plays a crucial role for survival and future economic
24 development in this region and consequently the inhabi-
25 tants have a greater need for their natural gas supplies
26 than those living south of 60. Since this latter group,
27 that is those south of 60, have demonstrated a less
28 than exemplary stewardship of their own energy resources,
29 it appears unwise to us that they be permitted to
30 squander those of their northern brothers. It should be

H.A. Buckmaster

1 noted that similar policies have been established by
2 the Federal Government and certain provinces to
3 ensure adequate supplies within their areas of juris-
4 diction south of 60. We have confined our presentation
5 to two points which are, in our opinion, important,
6 since it's our information they may not have been
7 adequately stressed in previous submissions.

8 This should not imply that
9 we do not have serious questions to raise concerning,
10 technical, environmental, economic and social issues,
11 however it is our understanding that expert testimony
12 heard by yourself north of 60 has dealt adequately with
13 these issues.

14 Thank you.

15 (APPLAUSE)

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
17 Mr. Buckmaster.

18 (SUBMISSION BY H.A. BUCKMASTER MARKED EXHIBIT C-298)

19 (WITNESS ASIDE)

20 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Buckmaster,
21 do you have a copy of your brief there, by any chance?
22 Could you give it to Miss Hutchinson?

23 Mr. Commissioner, the next
24 brief is Mr. Phillip Elder, who is an Associate Professor
25 of Law & Environmental Design at the University of
26 Calgary.

27 THE COMMISSIONER: Fine.

28 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Elder -- or
29 Professor Elder, rather.
30

P. Elder

1 PHILLIP ELDER, sworn:

2 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
3 my name is Phil Elder and I speak for myself and just
4 some friends, no formal organization.

5 My brief is too long to read
6 so if I may, I'll just highlight a couple of points
7 and then, if I may impose on you to read portions of it.
8 My remarks are fairly broad, and I think it's dictated
9 by the fact that the overall view has to be taken and
10 my brief, after a short introduction, disposes of some
11 obvious points such as calling for major efforts to
12 conserve, indicating the fallacy of infinite substitution,
13 that is the technologists claim that we can burn what
14 we have now because there's always another source just
15 about to be invented, and thirdly, calling for very
16 serious net energy balance analysis before energy
17 projects go ahead.

18 I have apparently a theoretical
19 look to make next at moral principles, but I do plan to
20 apply it in the new section. So if I may, I will start
21 off with what unfortunately becomes rather academic.
22 It also sounds apparently motherhood, but the conclusions
23 that I reach from it, I think, are not.

24 The first level of constraint
25 on public policy is, of course, the brute or physical
26 laws of the universe, like thermodynamics or conservation
27 of mass. My argument starts from the point that the
28 next set of constraints which should be applied should
29 be moral ones. They should be universal constraints sub-
30 ject to no other type of constraint such as political

P. Elder

1 realities. If something is right, it ought to be
2 attempted in spite of apparent political realities,
3 which may limit one's progress but in no way affects
4 one's duty to try.

5 Without arguing this point in
6 detail, it's my submission that some things are right
7 and wrong for all people in all kinds of places, in
8 relevantly similar circumstances. It's popular to
9 claim otherwise, but at least it should be clear that
10 no one has a moral right to put himself first.
11 Enlightened self-interest, which can also be called
12 selfishness, is not a moral principle. By definition,
13 "ethics" means treating everyone in relevantly
14 similar circumstances, the same. It's the golden rule
15 in disguise.

16 I must be willing to have
17 done unto me what I think should be done to others.
18 Surely it's also clear that ethics is action-jibing.
19 It is not enough to profess the golden rule, we must
20 act. Otherwise we can justly be accused either or not
21 understanding it or not believing it. Saying it on
22 Sunday is not enough.

23 What other universal rules
24 are there? They all flow from this, but in policy-making
25 it's also necessary to make some basic assumptions
26 about the aims of society. These should be made
27 explicit so they can be debated and so policy success
28 can be measured by our progress towards the goals, the
29 ends, as well as by the morality of the means used to
30 achieve them. I suggest that society must preeminently

try to provide the most favorable environment for individuals to strive for a meaningful and dignified life unencumbered by inequality of access to the means of achieving same.

Obviously the individual must be the focus, as there's no human existence save the individual's. This means that the state is merely a means to an end and not the end in itself. But this is not the same as saying that the individual's desires should always be preeminent and that the interests of a group of individuals have no importance. Because of the importance of the individual, any interference with freedom must be justified. All things being equal, no one or group has the right to achieve personal goals by frustrating other people's legitimate aspirations. To do so would be selfish, and hence, immoral.

But there is a tension here. Sometimes a group can justify a sacrifice by pleading greatest benefit to the greatest number, utilitarianism. This is an important moral principle, but cannot be absolute. If it could, then 25 people would have the moral right to murder a 26th if collectively they would become happier thereby than the 26th became sad.

Clearly this could not be right. Why? Because there is an equally important moral principle which usually complements but in this hypothetical case, contradicts utility. Let us call it justice.

This principle protects the individual from such treatment by forbidding anyone to treat another person solely as an object to one's

P. Elder

ends. Just as in the murder example there are some things which even a million people do not have the right to do, to even one person; obviously our society sometimes does treat people as means, at least partially. We sanction expropriation of property, whether through taxation or as confiscation of land with compensation and so forth, and most people agree with an active state because we need many public goods to protect physical health, survival, etc. It's right that these should be provided, and they're much more precious than a taxpayer's claim to physical property.

Further, they become available to everyone, including the taxpayer, should he or she become so unfortunate as to become sick, poor, unemployed or so forth. We must then continually strive for balance between individual rights and the good of the group or between justice and utility; but it is important to agree, contrary to the Prime Minister's belief, that except insofar as utility may be a factor, which it would be for the private individual as well, there is no such thing as public morality as opposed to private. Each of us, in whatever position, must so act as to bring about the best state of affairs.

As well as these universal constraints, there are also institutional and societal ones. But the morality of the situation must be considered first. If non-moral constraints are applied to limit our range of choice, it no longer makes sense to ask, "What should we do?" For example, if Canadian policy-makers first decide that Canada wants and

1 "needs" northern resources, thus the development must
2 go ahead, it becomes nonsensical to ask, "Is it moral
3 to develop, regardless of the good of the northerners?"
4 For in answering the first question you've made it
5 meaningless to ask the second, since you've already
6 precluded yourself from acting on the negative answer.

7 Now I wish to apply this to
8 the pipeline. It's clear first of all that neither world
9 nor Canadian society measure up to my general statement
10 of our goals. But I'll apply it directly to the
11 pipeline. If I'm right in the previous section, the
12 following conclusions can be drawn:

13 (1) Canadians do not have the moral right to treat
14 "their resources" as their sole property without regard
15 to the needs of others.

16 (2) It would be wrong for the southern people to count
17 heads and say, "Because there are more of us in this
18 democracy, we have the right to do what we want with
19 Northern Canada." Nor do southerners have the right
20 to tell the native people or any people living in a
21 subsistence or hunting and trapping lifestyle that "Our
22 way of life is more important than yours, and even if
23 we destroy your culture it is justified because we
24 need the resources."

25 (4) We have a moral duty not to destroy the freedom
26 of choice of future generations by destroying or
27 severely depleting the resource base.

28 Let me consider these briefly
29 in turn.

30 (1) Do Canadians have the right to do what they want

1 with their resources? Shortly, the answer is, "No."
2 Where a commodity is scarce, there are inevitably
3 competing claims which must be weighed impartially,
4 that is without regard to self-interest, by asking
5 what use would contribute most to the alleviation of
6 suffering or to the furthering of society's preeminent
7 aim.

8 Let me sketch out some possible
9 factors which one might consider.

10 1. The poor nations. We obviously owe them a massive
11 effort to save lives and to contribute to the world's
12 long-run ability to sustain its large population.

13 Both our oil and gas are needed by them, whether in
14 the form of energy and fertilizer for agriculture, or
15 to allow them to develop an industrial-base to support
16 their population. Yet in some cases they cannot get
17 the fuel or fertilizer they need.

18 2. Since there is not enough to go around infinitely,
19 we must ensure everyone's needs will be satisfied before
20 we tend to anyone's wants. This means radical change
21 in our rates and pattern of consumption. The word
22 "need" has become trivialized. The oil companies use
23 it glibly in their commercials when seeking more
24 tax subsidies from the public purse. But what they
25 mean is that we need whatever people are willing to
26 buy from them at the price which yields a generous
27 profit. Surely we must be more rigorous. I've already
28 mentioned that major energy savings can be effected
29 by simple conservation and obviously we don't need as
30 much as we consume.

P. Elder

1 When I say "something is
2 needed" I mean it is necessary to sustain human life
3 at a standard which satisfies physical survival require-
4 ments -- food, water, etc. -- and there is sufficient
5 surplus for loving interaction with others. IN other
6 words, the prerequisite for dignified human survival.

7 Usually when someone says,
8 "I need it," he or she means, "I want it very much."
9 These are not the same things, and we must remember
10 that we satisfy needs before wants.

11 Of course, some need more
12 energy than others, and Canadians living in a northern
13 climate do require that, and we do not have an
14 obligation to treat ourselves worse than others, even
15 as we do not have a right to treat ourselves better.

16 Fifthly on this point, we
17 may have a moral duty not to supply energy to the
18 United States if it is being squandered in trivial
19 or wasteful pursuits. This does not amount to treating
20 ourselves better, because we also have the same
21 duty, to cut down our own uses of that sort. It merely
22 amounts to a decision to put our energy where it will
23 do the most good. Perhaps our export contracts should
24 specify the uses to which the energy could be put, with
25 safeguards to ensure that buyers do not divert energy
26 from other sources from necessary to luxury use. The
27 precedent there, of course, is the nuclear safeguard.

28 What follows from the above
29 is that no approval should be given without ensuring
30 that the gas would be used wisely and morally. This

P. Elder

implies terms and conditions for conservation, prioritizing uses, and sharing with underdeveloped countries.

Now I briefly want to consider the next two points together, the greatest happiness of the greatest number, and our way of life is more important. As between two different cultures or between rich and poor, it is not enough to say, "There are more of us and therefore you must go along."

This tyranny of the majority is not just when it amounts to colonialism, as in the north today, or a permanent creation of a class of underprivileged, as the native people today; or the permanent destruction of a way of life threatened by northern development today.

We do not yet need the resources in the literal sense, as I've expressed in a moment. Yet if people may be taken to intend the natural and probable consequences of their actions, which is a principle of our criminal law system, we seem to be about to decide that production of plastics, convenience throw-away packaging, and a host of unnecessary gadgets and appliances are more important than viable native cultures. If we make this choice, the human costs we will impose on native Canadians are incalculable. Serious questions arise, such as the following: Is the breakdown of native culture and the social tragedy attendant thereon inevitable even without the pipeline and the further development that will follow? Next, is it possible for us to obtain the benefit of

P. Elder

resources, assuming need, without having this disastrous impact? And what kind of settlement can both protect the interests of native and white northerners? So long as the native peoples are totally excluded from any meaningful control over northern government, I fear the breakdown is inevitable, and that exploiting the resources will accelerate the pace of the disaster.

If the evidence before this Inquiry supports my fear, then the most far-reaching terms and conditions must be imposed to ensure that a large extent of control and benefit from the development will go to the native people and other northerners. We must compensate northerners for our actions. Yet what if the harm we do is not compensable? Cultures and ways of life are at stake. How can anyone believe that money could ever be enough? In the present situation we do not have any moral claims on the resources if the damage to other people cannot be made good.

Of course, whether it's compensable or not is not for me to decide. The native people have defined answers to the possibility and the form of compensation, and a just settlement of their demands is a moral imperative.

Further, a form of political sovereignty seems essential. Why should northerners be treated as colonials? If our federal theory is correct in holding that Provincial Governments have more intimate knowledge of the unique situations within their boundaries, the north is surely a paradigm case

P. Elder

1 for the theory's application. If Southern Provincial
2 Governments can say "Yes" or "No" to misconceived
3 projects like James Bay or the Pickering Airport,
4 it does not seem fair for a remote Federal Government
5 to be able to impose its will directly on the north.

6 Very briefly, our duty to
7 future generations; we can probably assume that several
8 generations of human beings will be born, and we have
9 some duty to them. But since we cannot predict their
10 needs, the extent and shape of the duty is not clear.
11 But surely at least we should use as little of the
12 world's resources as we can so as not to remove their
13 future options. If we were to exploit all our oil and
14 gas for present wasteful uses, we not only fail to
15 bequeath it to the future, but we also hasten the
16 development of a nuclear-based economy in a very
17 real and sinister sense. We will thereby be imposing
18 the need on the future to guard themselves against
19 disasters from waste teutonium, the most toxic poison
20 known to man.

21 Thus our duty to the future,
22 as well as to the present, dictates that conditions
23 be imposed on the pipeline to require maximum conser-
24 vation of oil and gas, minimum rates of consumption,
25 and the stipulation of the types of uses for these
26 treasured resources.

27 May I summarize by reading
28 a number of numbered points?

29 1. Instead of approving any large-scale energy
30 developments, governments in Canada should implement

1 meaningful conservation programs which would signi-
2 ficantly postpone the need for such projects.

3 2. Linked to such a program would be a prioritization
4 of our energy uses, and an elimination of trivial or
5 unnecessary ones such as most plastics, over-packaging,
6 wasteful forms of transportation, and many luxury
7 products.

8 3. A rigorous statement of net energy balance should
9 be carried out.

10 4. Morality as a universal constraint and terms and
11 conditions imposed on the pipeline must reflect moral
12 imperatives.

13 5. World needs for energy now and in the future must
14 come ahead of our present wasteful uses. Canadians
15 must share their resources to enable these needs to
16 be met.

17 6. End use conditions should be imposed on all
18 exports of our energy.

19 7. Southern people do not have any moral right to
20 exploit northern resources if the exploitation imposes
21 harm on the native people which cannot be compensated.

22 8. A just settlement with the northern native people
23 should be a prerequisite to any further northern devel-
24 opment.

25 9. As well as a land and resource-sharing settlement,
26 political control must shift and colonial rule by the
27 south must end.

28 10. The option must be preserved for native peoples
29 to continue living in their traditional culture and
30 lifestyle. This should be a major national priority.

Facile assurances have been made that the pipeline-related northern development will bring wages and prosperity to the native peoples who will be trained for skilled jobs, etc. We are also assured that the impact of the project will not necessarily destroy their ways of life. It has even ludicrously been likened to a thread across a football field. Within the same breath, that the changes will be better for the native peoples anyway. These claims are extremely dubious. There are enough studies of the impact of western technology and culture on traditional peoples to show the dimensions and likelihood of such a tragedy. Over 30 years ago, Margaret Meade conclusively documented the devastation which uncontrolled incursions cause. If the terms of reference for the Inquiry are read strictly, many of my recommended conditions are not within them. But as you, Mr. Commissioner, noted in your preliminary rulings, Part I, on July 12, 1974,

"The order-in-council requires that the Inquiry consider the social, economic and environmental impact of the construction of a pipeline in the north. That takes the Inquiry beyond the pipeline guidelines and requires a consideration of what the native organizations say ought to be a condition precedent, to be imposed by the government as a matter of policy, quite apart from whatever provisions the government may require of Arctic Gas or any company wishing to build a pipeline in a signed agreement for

P. Elder

1 a right-of-way."

2 I have argued that other
3 broad conditions precedent ought to be recommended
4 too, and required by the Federal Government. Morality
5 to which we all pay lip service, demands nothing else.

6 Thank you.

7 (APPLAUSE)

8 THE COMMISSIONER: One thing
9 you said that I just wanted to ask you about, you
10 said we should insist upon a rigorous statement of
11 net energy balance. You mean energy to build the
12 project compared to the energy that you actually
13 receive by completion of the project, is that right?

14 A Yes, that's correct.
15 I would take it, however, back to the point where
16 energy is expended on feasibility studies and
17 environmental impact, and also including the energy
18 expended in mining, refining, manufacturing, transport-
19 ing, supplies and equipment as well as the more
20 trivial and obvious things of both transportation
21 costs of men and materials, etc., which I presume
22 would be in as well.

23 THE COMMISSIONER: O.K., that's
24 all. Thank you very much, sir.

25 MR. WADDELL: Professor
26 Elder, I wonder if you could leave us a copy of your
27 brief, if that's possible?

28 (SUBMISSION BY P. ELDER MARKED EXHIBIT C-299)

29 (WITNESS ASIDE)

30 MR. WADDELL: Perhaps I could

G.C. McCaffrey

1 say, Mr. Commissioner, to some of the other people
2 that are going to present a brief, I know that the
3 gentlemen and women of the press would be thankful if
4 these people have any extra copies of their briefs,
5 for them to leave it now with our information officer,
6 Miss Crosby, who will distribute it to the people of
7 the press. Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

8 Mr. Commissioner, the next
9 brief is from Mr. G.C. McCaffrey, who is president of
10 Steel-Flo Industries Limited. Mr. McCaffrey?

11
12 G.C. McCAFFREY, sworn:

13 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
14 my name is McCaffrey. I am the president and major
15 shareholder of a small company in Turner Valley,
16 Alberta. The objective of this brief is to demonstrate
17 the economic and sociological growth possibilities in
18 secondary manufacturing industries in Alberta if a
19 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline is built.

20 In Alberta we have a parallel
21 situation with the natives of the north, in that we
22 have a drastic need to improve the social and economic
23 status of our people, Indian and white alike, who find
24 themselves in depressed areas of the province.

25 The Government of Alberta has
26 deplored the situation where the major industrial areas
27 of the province are experiencing a labor shortage,
28 while the have-not small towns remain in their stagnant
29 state. In fact, the government is actively seeking
30 ways to spread the work force into these areas,

G.C. McCaffrey

particularly in the field of secondary manufacturing, in order to provide the industrial base that will be needed to sustain the growth of the province after the oil and gas natural resources are depleted.

The rational way to establish a solid secondary industrial growth pattern is to tie in with the key developments in the oil and gas industry. Our small company, Steel-Flo Industries Limited of Turner Valley provides a classic study of the possibilities in secondary manufacturing for Alberta firms.

In a pipeline fitting industry dominated by large U.S. controlled conglomerates, who can afford to wait until Canadian natural resource development catches up to their long-range plans, a small independent company is at a distinct disadvantage in Canada. Steel-Flo Industries was started in 1973 by a small group of private business men ^{were} dedicated to providing a Canadian controlled manufacturing alternative in the piping field. The product chosen was large-diameter pipefittings, that is Ts used in oil and gas transmission lines. The group brought with it independent financing, manufacturing expertise, and a detailed knowledge of the Canadian market. The company set up its facility at Turner Valley, about 35 miles south-west of Calgary, in an old building abandoned for years. It was the first major industry to move into the area since a gas plant was built there in the late 1920s.

Steel-Flo recruited its

G.C. McCaffrey

work force from the local unemployed and trained them on the job with the assistance of the Canada Manpower Training Program. The work force grew steadily to a maximum of 43. Canadian steel plate was used as the base material. The company refined a unique cold exclusion process to date used by only one company in the world to produce the pipeline Ts and headers up to 48 inches in diameter.

Shortly after startup the company had to face the virtual loss of the Canadian market for its products due to the doldrums affecting the domestic oil and gas transmission companies. To counteract this the company sought out the export markets, with the help of the Federal Department of Industry, Trade & Commerce, and the Alberta Department of Business Development & Tourism.

Steel-Flo was successful in competing against the large European and U.S. firms and exported its product to the U.K., Norway, France, Australia, and New Zealand. Lately the company has succeeded in breaking into the toughest market of all, the United States.

Steel-Flo also conducted specialized Canadian research in the piping field in order to be in a position to supply its components through eventual Arctic pipeline. This research was again funded by the company without any outside help. Recently, the company has had greater difficulty on the export market, due to the depressed conditions of the industry in Europe. The work force has been

G.C. McCallum

1 reduced to 12, and the struggle to survive is very
2 real. Only through the singular help of the Alberta
3 Opportunity Company and the generous non-bank financing
4 received from other quarters, has the company been
5 able to survive in this period. Obtaining risk capital
6 at the early stages of development for a small company
7 in this country is a horror story in itself. Large
8 profitable Canadian banks are the last to lend funds
9 for the early development of secondary industry by
10 the small business man.

11 The employment opportunity
12 in the event of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline would see
13 our fledgling industry grow from its present state to
14 300 to 400 workers directly employed by Steel-Flo in
15 a few years. This would have a tremendous social and
16 economic impact on Turner Valley and other small
17 communities^{where} satellite plants would be built.

18 In addition, this Canadian
19 growth pattern would provide prestige for the company
20 to properly compete in the United States and the large
21 markets of the Middle East and Russia. It goes without
22 saying that the increased use of Canadian steel to
23 serve these markets would benefit workers in other
24 parts of the country. We at Steel-Flo are confident
25 of the survival of a Canadian-owned manufacturer, but
26 we will not be able to compete effectively on the world
27 market without a major Canadian gas transmission project
28 to provide the base. While not endorsing either major
29 applicant to build the pipeline, we definitely support
30 the concept of a gas pipeline down the Mackenzie as the

G.C. McCaffrey
J. Binnema

logical approach for Steel-Flo and other Canadian owned and controlled firms to achieve their industrial goals for this country.

Thank you.

(SUBMISSION BY G.C. McCAFFREY MARKED EXHIBIT C-300)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: The next brief, Mr. Commissioner, is from the Calgary Christian Action Committee. There's been a change in the person who will be giving that brief. It will be given by Jake Binnema, Mr. Commissioner. Go ahead, Mr. Binnema.

JAKE BINNEMA, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, the Christian Action Committee of Calgary is pleased to receive the opportunity of addressing your Commission today. Our committee was formed to represent locally the interests of three nationwide non-sectarian organization: The Committee for Justice & Liberty Foundation; The Christian Labour Association of Canada; and the Association for the Advancement of Christian Scholarship.

Characteristic of the membership of these organizations and of our local committee is the conviction that Christ as Lord of man and creation has a regenerating influence on all of life. The building of the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline is a crucial issue for native rights and lifestyles, for the environment, and for our own lifestyles in terms of human growth values as opposed to economic growth values.

J. Binnema

1 Our most critical proposal
2 to you, Mr. Commissioner, and to the government and to
3 the people of Canada is to call for a moratorium on
4 all northern development, and especially on the grant-
5 ing of a transportation and energy corridor along the
6 Mackenzie Valley.

7 This moratorium should last
8 as long as required for the northern natives to settle
9 their land and political claims, for further studies
10 on the effects of the environment, and for the develop-
11 ment of less wasteful and more conservative attitudes
12 amongst Southern Canadians.

13 Mr. Commissioner, we do not
14 profess to be experts on matters of northern development.
15 However, we feel strongly moved by our Christian convic-
16 tions to support many of the pleas of Canada's northern
17 native people. We are firm believers in justice for
18 all Canadians and in responsible stewardship of the
19 earth's creational resources. We favor an equitable
20 settlement of the pipeline controversy which would
21 include a meaningful voice for the native people in
22 decisions involving the direction of future northern
23 development.

24 We are pleased that the
25 Inquiry has come south, although the purpose of the
26 Inquiry is to study the impact of the proposed pipeline
27 on the north it would be naive to assume that the
28 final decision will not affect the south. We feel
29 that all Canadians must become aware of the importance
30 of our direction as a nation. We believe that the issue

1 of northern development is an excellent sign-post of
2 who we are and what we profess as a nation.

3 It is partly due to our
4 ignorance of the north, its peoples, wildlife and
5 delicate environment that we have not been more vocal
6 and committal about the development proposals. Too
7 many barriers still exist between Northern and Southern
8 Canada, barriers of experience, language, as well as
9 of values. As individuals we are frustrated because
10 we don't know enough about the north. It is difficult
11 to assess the situation properly because of the many
12 complex factors involved. It is for this reason that
13 we cannot rubber-stamp all of native land claims because
14 we don't quite understand their intent.

15 Yet far more people need to
16 learn why the natives have the right to claim a just
17 land settlement. Consequently, the natives need more
18 time to formulate and present their views more clearly.
19 To write off the Dene Declaration as a 15-minute compo-
20 sition of a 10th grade student is at best irresponsible.
21 We in the south need more time to appreciate how
22 a northerner feels about the preservation of his people
23 and his land. But the important question remains,

24 Is the Federal Government going to be patient
25 as the natives draw up their value positions?

26 The natives are frustrated
27 because of the injustices done to them in the past and
28 because of the undue haste of the pipeline plans. Are
29 we going to listen, really listen to what the natives
30 are saying? Therefore it is because we are Southern

J. Binnema

1 Canadians that we are concerned, but also because we
2 feel a responsibility as citizens of this country and
3 as Christians to present our views. Hence we heartily
4 endorse the Labor Day message of the Bishops of the
5 Canadian Catholics Conference in September '75 entitled:

6 "Northern Development: At What Cost?"

7 We agree that its list of conditions must be met before
8 the initiation of any specific projects and northern
9 development.

10 We believe that we have been
11 entrusted with an incredible bounty of resources in
12 this country, to use them for the benefit of all
13 mankind, both the present and future generations.
14 This means that the resources of the north must be
15 developed with a sense of caution, not reckless exploi-
16 tation for the immediate economic advantage.

17 Mr. Commissioner, we see the
18 controversy of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and all
19 that it entails largely in terms of conflicting values,
20 the values of western culture have their roots in
21 the ideas of progress held by Renaissance men. Since
22 that time, man has longed for and worked for the
23 control over nature. He has believed in the autonomy of
24 man and the unlimited potential of the earth. The idea
25 of progress today is focussed on economics. The last
26 20 years has been called The Golden Age of Economics.
27 Man has subjected nature for the purpose of economic
28 gain. The idea that this earth has unlimited potential
29 has led man to disdain limits on his autonomy, and to
30 consume more and more. His economic religion states

J. Binnema

1 that the more he consumes, the more human he will be.
2 Although many Southern Canadians believe that the
3 northern natives share western man's economic ideals,
4 but that they are simply a few steps behind, the fact
5 is that the northern natives have their own goals and
6 values.

7 Peter Usher, in an address to
8 the Canadian Society of Exploration & Geophysicists,
9 here in Calgary, said,

10 "The idea of moving inevitably up the career
11 ladder, of having one's pay cheque increased
12 by 5% per year, of getting a new couch this
13 year and a color T.V. the next, in short the
14 assumption of continuing and almost uninterrupted
15 economic progression toward plenty is not current
16 among native northerners." Another example of
17 the difference in values between southern and
18 northern Canadians is the way the natives regard
19 the land. Land to them is part of the total
20 human existence. It is their life, not merely
21 their means for an economic livelihood. Many
22 native people cannot understand our concept of
23 speculation, of buying and selling land for
24 profit. We are not merely pointing out the
25 difference in value between the cultures; we
26 are saying that the continuance of a lifestyle
27 is being threatened for the sake of another
28 lifestyle, the values of which are of an
29 increasing questionable validity. The fact
30 that our idea of progress comparable to religion

J. Binnema

1 is presently based on the high per capita
2 consumption of energy, is directly related
3 to the problem we are discussing. We have
4 developed an industrial system in which
5 energy has become an extremely important
6 element. It is the growth-oriented man who
7 sees these resources as a means to a material
8 end. It is the growth-oriented man who refuses
9 to examine his roots to determine not if he is
10 growing, but how he is growing.

11 We believe that as Christians
12 that resources are building blocks for the development
13 of the total human being. With regard to the claims
14 of the northern natives, our committee wishes to go
15 on record as supporting the decision of the Honourable
16 Mr. Justice W.D. Morrow, who on September 6, 1973
17 stated that he was satisfied that the Dene people have
18 aboriginal rights to lay claim over some 400,000 square
19 miles of land located in the western portion of the
20 territories, as they have occupied and used this land
21 since time immemorial.

22 We believe that Treaties 8 and
23 11 were signed in an atmosphere of mutual misunderstand-
24 ing. The natives exchanged a promise of mutual assistance
25 and friendship for a guarantee of freedom to continue
26 their lifestyle, whereas the Canadian Government intended
27 to extinguish native title to the immense Athabaskan
28 Mackenzie District. This intention paved the way for
29 the colonial and paternalistic attitude of the Depart-
30 ment of Indian Affairs & Northern Development. The

J. Binnema

Department has not led the way in promoting justice for the northern natives. It is in a position of having to wear two hats, one to protect and make policies for the northern natives; while the other one must further the development of the north -- a predicament which is incompatible, intolerable, and an anachronism.

Furthermore, we are concerned with the remarks made by the Honourable Alastair Gillespie, Minister of Energy, Mines & Resources, when he said at a public meeting in Calgary on April 30th, that,

"Native land claim settlements are not a pre-condition for the intended doubling up of the exploration efforts in the frontier region, which includes the Arctic."

If Canada is truly a democracy, there must be a choice of lifestyles.

As a Christian organization we emphasize the plight of natives, because we too feel overwhelmed by the monolithic secular lifestyle of the nation. We, too, feel that our piping voices are drowned out by the surf of corporate and governmental roars. In order to ensure the quality of life for native northerners, we Canadians in the south need more time to examine our own priorities.

Mr. Commissioner, we support a moratorium on any development until a sensible, responsible and just land claims settlement has been worked out. It will provide Canada, one of the highest

J. Binnema

1 energy-consuming nations in the world, with a final
2 warning that it must develop an alternative lifestyle
3 based on conserver rather than consumer attitudes.

4 The moratorium is necessary
5 in a matter of this magnitude for the Canadian people
6 to become informed and to participate in discussions
7 and decision-making on this issue. The following
8 priorities should be considered during the moratorium
9 period.

10 . That the government listens to what the native
11 people have to say.

12 . That land and political claims are settled.

13 . That we get further development in an enactment
14 of a new energy policy.

15 . And that the ecology must be studied in more
16 detail. A northern pipeline must not be built until
17 the land claims of the Dene and the Inuit peoples have
18 been settled in an unprecedented way. The life and
19 culture of the native people must be recognized. To
20 ensure that this takes place, they must have a decisive
21 voice in determining the direction of their education.

22 We believe that Canada must
23 listen to what the native people are telling us about
24 the way we live and the need for us to change. If we
25 are trying to help the native people of the north, then
26 we cannot afford the arrogance of compelling their
27 unquestioned allegiance to our way of life. Help can only
28 be exchanged among equals. That requires each party
29 to open itself to each other as friends, to be as
30 willing to receive assistance as to give it.

1 We definitely oppose any
2 attempts by Southern Canadians to undermine the
3 cultural foundations of Northern Canadians' worth,
4 self-esteem and integrity.

5 If we interpret the thrust
6 of the Dene Declaration correctly, negotiations would
7 lead immediately to seeking measures of self-rule for
8 the Dene people. Furthermore, the Department of
9 Indian Affairs & Northern Development and the Northwest
10 Territorial Government would relinquish their control
11 over the Dene and hand over the reins of government
12 to the Dene in a form comparable with provincial or
13 regional autonomy. The Department of Indian & Northern
14 Affairs would continue to be in control of northern
15 development until the time that the Dene Government
16 would take over its mandate and authority. During that
17 time the granting of all ^{new} leases would be stopped and
18 the revenue of existing leases would be frozen in a
19 trust fund.

20 If this sounds a bit far-
21 fetched at present, let us not forget that the natives
22 constitute a majority, not a minority, in the north.
23 Canadian history testifies to the fact that we have
24 treated minorities in Canada with admiration and res-
25 spect as long as they were willing to meet the condi-
26 tions imposed by the government involved. But it is
27 evident today that even the majorities are oppressed.

28 How long yet will the Canadian
29 Government conduct a foreign policy of the right of
30 self-government of Third World nations but pay lip

J. Binnema

1 service to the same right of political responsibilities
2 and rights of the northern native people? The dignity
3 of the Canadian nation is at stake. Justice exalts
4 a nation, don't withhold the payment of your debts.
5 Don't pay some other time if you can pay now. Don't
6 plot against your neighbor; he trusts you, (from Prov-
7 erbs).

8 Another reason for a moratorium
9 is that Canada needs more time to discuss and debate
10 the issue of energy consumption. This should serve
11 as a context in which we develop the north, the time
12 and the rate at which we push forward into our last
13 frontier.

14 First we must substantially
15 decrease the per capita consumption of energy. At the
16 same time we must invest in alternative energy sources.
17 Alternatives to building the pipeline do exist. There-
18 fore a national energy policy needs to consider these
19 to a greater extent.

20 Finally, such a policy would
21 dictate a change in export policy, channelling exports
22 away from the United States and toward Third and Fourth
23 nations at below international prices. Time must also
24 be taken to examine in more detail the consequences of
25 the environmental risks. Wanton destruction or
26 irreparable damage is not acceptable as the price for
27 northern development.

28 In conclusion, Mr. Commissioner,
29 the issue we are discussing today addresses us to the
30 question, "What is justice?"

1 Michael Kubara, of the
2 University of Lethbridge, asks us to consider a con-
3 version of the golden rule to say, "Love yourself
4 as you now love your neighbor."

5 Man is biased in favor of
6 his own interests. Kubara continues by saying, that,
7 "Biases have led our ancestors to believe that
8 their interests overruled those of the pagan
9 aboriginees, and that biases led us to believe
10 that the preservation of our standard of living
11 outweighs the interests of our northern native
12 people in preserving their culture, or at least
13 in becoming recultured at a rate which will
14 allow the preservation of personal dignity."

15 The Grace of God translates
16 land, energy, resources, and technological knowledge
17 as gifts, not as possessions. This becomes clearer
18 when we ask ourselves the question, "What did we do
19 to deserve our quality of life?"

20 The answer is, "Nothing."

21 Our role as mankind is not
22 to exploit our biases but to be good stewards of God's
23 gifts, and to do justice. We believe that in spirit
24 we understand and empathize with the values of the Dene
25 and Inuit people of the Mackenzie Valley, and we pledge
26 our whole-hearted commitment to stand together with
27 them in their struggle for justice. We must take the
28 time to reflect on this and to determine our future
29 lifestyle.
30

J. Binnema

1 Accordingly, Mr. Commissioner,
2 we urge you to recommend such a moratorium to the
3 Government of Canada.

4 Thank you, your honor.

5 (APPLAUSE)

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
7 Mr. Binnema.

8 (SUBMISSION BY J. BINNEMA MARKED EXHIBIT C-301)

9 (WITNESS ASIDE)

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

J.E. Rymes

1 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
2 I wonder if we could hear one more brief before we
3 have a short break? I call upon John E. Rymes,
4 president of J.E. Rymes Engineering Limited.

5
6 JOHN E. RYMES, sworn:

7 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
8 my name is John Rymes, and I'm going to present a brief
9 to you today on behalf of my engineering company, and
10 I would like to express our sincere thanks for the
11 opportunity to appear at this Inquiry.

12 First of all, it would seem
13 appropriate to introduce both my company and myself
14 to you so that you might appreciate our interest in
15 Arctic affairs.

16 Our consulting engineering
17 company was incorporated on January 1, 1967 to engage
18 in the consulting practice of mechanical engineering,
19 specifically dealing with transportation and equipment
20 for both off-highway and on-highway applications, with
21 particular emphasis on Arctic operations.

22 In additional, mechanical and --

23 THE COMMISSIONER: Excuse me,
24 what was that?

25 A Off-highway and on-highway.

26 Q Highway construction and--

27 A Transportation and equip-
28 ment for travelling on-highways or off-highways.

29 Q Oh, right, sorry.

30 A In addition, mechanical

J.E. Rymes

1 machine designs, industrial engineering, and some patent
2 services are also part of our specialized mechanical
3 service. The company is a registered consulting
4 engineering company in Alberta under registered permit
5 No. 354.

6 I am the president of the
7 company and I have an extensive engineering background
8 in both heavy equipment and industrial matters.

9 Beginning as a design engineer
10 with a company called Canadian Car & Foundry in Fort
11 William in 1951, I have since that time been actively
12 associated in the engineering, research and development
13 field related to heavy equipment and industrial work.

14 With the formation of the
15 consulting company in January of 1967, I have continued
16 those activities.

17 I would like to outline for
18 you some of my professional qualifications, just to
19 set the tone of this brief, Mr. Commissioner. I am a
20 member of the Professional Engineers, Geologists &
21 Geophysicists of Alberta, as well as the Professional
22 Engineers of Ontario and British Columbia. I am a
23 member of the Society of Automotive Engineers and I
24 have been the chairman of the Society for Alberta in
25 1968-69, and also in 1973-74. I am a member of the
26 Canadian Urban Transit Association, a member of the
27 Engineering Institute of Canada, a member of the
28 Canadian Society of Mechanical Engineers, a member of
29 the American Foundrymen's Society and a member of the
30 American Metal Society. I am also a member of the

J.E. Rymes

1 International Society for Terrain Vehicle Systems, and
2 a member and president of the Canadian Society for
3 Terrain Vehicle Systems. I am a member of the Advisory
4 Committee for Military Land Transportation & Vehicle
5 Engineering for the Department of National Defence
6 in Canada.

7 In addition to these profession-
8 al affiliations, I am also a member of the alumni of
9 the School of Advance Management, and past-president
10 of the Rotary Club of West Calgary.

11 With these professional and
12 personal credentials I feel that I am well qualified
13 to speak on engineering matters.

14 THE COMMISSIONER: Order.
15 Carry on, sir.

16 A Particularly as they
17 pertain to Arctic operations where construction and
18 mobile equipment are employed. Having reviewed both
19 my company and personal backgrounds, I want to now
20 state specifically why I requested the opportunity to
21 present my brief to the Inquiry Board.

22 On April 8, 1976, there
23 appeared an article in the "Calgary Herald" that
24 indicated that all Arctic work would cease for a
25 period of at least two months because of severe Arctic
26 winters. The evidence I want to present to you, Mr.
27 Commissioner, today will simply refute that statement
28 both by example and personal activities.

29 Furthermore, when I have
30 completed my presentation I am convinced that the panel

J.E. Rymes

will appreciate and understand that winter work in Northern Canada and in the Canadian Arctic not only takes place consistently but continually, and has taken place for many years.

From an engineering and operational point of view all of the countries of the world recognize Canada as a winter or an Arctic-oriented country, and as such Canadian expertise under these adverse climate conditions is well-recognized. In order to provide the panel with some appreciation of the types and kinds of work that have been undertaken in Canada over a number of years, I would like to list the following examples:

. The design, the construction, and indeed the operation of Fort Churchill on the shores of Hudson Bay near the Town of Churchill, Manitoba, was the result of both winter and summer activities. In the late 1940s I had the opportunity to work as part of the construction crew in building Fort Churchill.

. Another example of winter work projects under severe climatic conditions is the development of the iron mines in Northern Quebec. This significant northern operation is not only well-known throughout Canada, it is also an example of Canadian expertise in the rest of the world.

. The hydro-electric development in Churchill follows again in Northern Quebec as another example of Canadian expertise in design, construction and operation in the winter, in Arctic climatic conditions.

. Turning further north, into the Arctic, Cominco,

one of Canada's largest mining companies, has at this very moment under active Arctic operations a mine situated on Little Cornwallis Island. The location of this mine would be approximately the same latitude as the recent discoveries by Pan Arctic at Great Point on Melville Island. These latitudes will be approximately 75 degrees north.

. Speaking of activities of Pan Arctic Oils, this company has pioneered and has indeed developed the technique of using an Arctic rig, ice platform from which a full-scale Arctic deep drilling rig can be mounted and successfully operated throughout the entire winter. As the Inquiry is well-aware, Pan Arctic's activities are considerably farther north than the Mackenzie Delta region, so that the total impact of darkness, extreme cold, high winds, and all of the other constraints provided by the Arctic winter have been encountered for the construction and operation period.

Now these are but a few examples of the extensive and large complex operations that have been carried out in both the Canadian north and the Canadian Arctic, and which are recognized throughout the world as a specialized domain highly developed within Canada.

In terms of engineering and equipment development, there are three examples of equipment development which come to mind, all of which have had a profound effect in assisting the development of construction and operations in the Canadian Arctic.

J.E. Rymes

1 . The Bombardier vehicles from Quebec and the
2 Odwell track vehicles from Alberta are well known in
3 all parts of Northern Canada and the Arctic. The
4 development of these vehicles by their respective
5 companies are a direct result of having to combat the
6 rigors of the Canadian north and the Canadian Arctic.
7 Had it not been for the development of these vehicles
8 in Canada by Canadians, which are capable of operating
9 under the Arctic extremes, a great deal of the activity
10 and ^{of} the data which has been gathered relative to the
11 Arctic would not have occurred in the same time frame.
12 I might add also, Mr. Commissioner, as you're probably
13 aware, that one of the Alberta companies located here
14 in Calgary has been sending heavy track vehicles to
15 Russia for quite a few years, to operate in Northern
16 Siberia and in the Arctic of Russia.

17 . Turning to ^{an} entirely unrelated field, the develop-
18 ment of the famous Alexbow is a more efficient ice-
19 breaking system and is another notable Canadian devel-
20 opment. Up until the development of the Alexbow, all
21 icebreakers worked on the basis of traversing up on
22 top of the ice and by sheer weight, cause the ice to
23 fail. The use of the Alexbow in Canadian icebreakers
24 provides for a more efficient ice-breaking and repre-
25 sents another world recognized Canadian development
26 aimed directed at the Canadian north and Arctic climatic
27 conditions.

28 . Again, in a completely unrelated field, the
29 Polar Continental Ice Shelf has been examined by the
30 Canadian Government for many years. Dr. Fred Roots is

J.E. Rymes

1 considered one of the leading authorities in the world
2 relative to Polar Continental Ice Shelf research. From
3 my own personal conversations and experiences with Dr.
4 Roots, he and his team are recognized as the world's
5 leading authorities in the Polar Continental Shelf
6 studies, and many of the studies which have been
7 undertaken by Dr. Roots have taken place under the
8 extremes of an Arctic winter.

9 I have taken the liberty of
10 going into some length to explain many of the activities
11 which have taken place in Canada by Canadian engineers
12 under the extreme winter and Arctic conditions, to
13 indicate to the panel that operating under the extreme
14 cold and Arctic conditions is not new to Canadians, but
15 one which has been part of Canadian heritage since
16 Confederation.

17 From a personal point of view,
18 my entire background has been related to winter and
19 Arctic activities and the design and development of
20 specialized equipment to operate under these conditions.
21 In terms of our engineering company we have been
22 actively associated with Arctic winter studies and
23 operations of equipment since the beginning of the
24 company's activities in 1967.

25 Our company has been involved
26 in the design and development of specialized equipment
27 that has been used in the movement of Arctic drilling
28 rigs in the Mackenzie Delta region. We have also been
29 involved in the study and evaluation of both men and
30 equipment that are involved in the drilling rig moves.

J.E. Rymes

1 All of this work has been undertaken between November
2 and April. This is the period of time when these
3 winter activities are at their highest point.

4 In addition, our company has
5 also been associated and involved with other speciali-
6 zed equipment, designs and specifications primarily to
7 develop equipment to combat the extremes of an Arctic
8 winter. These activities not only combine the
9 actual equipment itself, but materials used to build
10 the equipment so ensure that the equipment will oper-
11 ate satisfactorily under the rigors of an Arctic winter
12 environment.

13 Now such design activities,
14 Mr. Commissioner, that we are currently engaged in is
15 the specialized metallurgical development and special
16 designs related to teeth (these are metal teeth that
17 will act in ditching capacities) and also the develop-
18 ment and design of specialized large-scale ditchers
19 that will operate totally in the Arctic environment.

20 I might add, sir, that these
21 activities for the ditcher teeth and the ditchers
22 themselves are being conducted at the present time on
23 behalf of Canadian Arctic Gas Studies Limited.

24 Prior to forming the consult-
25 ing company, as I indicated, my entire background
26 has been related to the design and development of
27 specialized equipment which will operate satisfactor-
28 ily under the extremes of the Canadian north and the
29 Canadian Arctic. As I indicated previously, my own
30 experiences date back to the 1940s, when as an

J.E. Rymes

undergraduate engineer I was associated with equipment operations in construction during the building of Fort Churchill. During the '50s and '60s my career has been involved with the design, development, and operations of all manner of equipment that by necessity was required to work in the extremes of winter conditions found in Northern Canada and in the Arctic.

Since the formation of the consulting company in 1967 we have been actively involved in many aspects of equipment, designs and operations^{as} they pertain to the Arctic. These not only include the actual pieces of equipment themselves, but the techniques of operation where the use of frozen rivers and lakes are used to create ice roads. Where land travel is required, the technique of building ice and snow roads is well-known and well-documented. This technique has been used for many years and in many areas of Northern Canada and Arctic Canada.

Of recent date new developments relative to the use of snow roads under Canadian controlled conditions have taken place which again is fundamentally the result of the background and knowledge of Canadian engineers of their Arctic and their winter environment.

I might add, Mr. Commissioner, I believe you enjoyed a very pleasant trip travelling by the ice road from Inuvik to Swimming Point, I believe that was last January. The Board may also be interested to note -- I beg your pardon, sir?

THE COMMISSIONER: I had a lot

J.F. Rymes

1 of pleasant trips.

2 A Thank you. The Board
3 may also be interested to note that within the last two
4 years a new society has been formed that relates to
5 both the equipment and the terrain systems together.
6 This new society is called the Canadian Society for
7 Terrain Vehicle Systems and it is incorporated with
8 the international society. I am a member of that
9 society, have been since it was incorporated, and I
10 am presently the president of that society.

11 The panel may also be
12 interested to know that there is a meeting of this
13 Canadian Society for Terrain Vehicle Systems that
14 will be held in Calgary on June 3rd and June 4th this
15 year, and I have a number of brochures available with
16 me which I would be glad to leave with the panel, Mr.
17 Commissioner.

18 In summary, what I am relating
19 to the panel is that not only our own company but
20 many other larger Canadian engineering companies have
21 for many years been involved in severe winter in
22 Arctic construction and operations, and are recognized
23 throughout the world as the leading authority on these
24 cold weather operations. These techniques for carry-
25 ing out winter operations from November to April under
26 severe Arctic conditions are the types of things that
27 have been developed by Canadian engineers since
28 Confederation. This is our country and we've learned
29 to live and operate within these constraints.

30 In terms of engineering, we

1 as Canadian engineers have learned to compare our
2 techniques and metallurgical considerations with other
3 countries to ensure that Canadian engineering is aware
4 of the latest techniques. We have also learned with
5 bitter experience not to accept the findings of other
6 countries and just simply impose these findings in
7 our own operations under the severe winter operations.

8 What we have learned to do
9 is to understand and comprehend the technical
10 achievements that are taking place in other countries
11 and to alter and change these accordingly, so that
12 these modified techniques will operate satisfactorily
13 under Arctic conditions.

14 We have also learned to develop
15 our own techniques and engineering expertise to ensure
16 that these operations will be successful.

17 While the Canadian expertise
18 in terms of Arctic operations is well-recognized
19 throughout the world, there are still instances where
20 equipment and techniques which have proven immanently
21 successful in other parts of the world are simply
22 introduced into the Arctic without change. Our company
23 has seen the disastrous results that have ^{occurred} /when such
24 equipment has been blindly applied to the Canadian
25 Arctic.

26 My purpose in appearing at
27 this Inquiry is to inform the Board that for many
28 years Canadian engineers have been aware of and have
29 been dealing with the extremes of both northern and
30 Arctic winters, and we have learned to operate in this

J.E. Brown

environment. To suggest that any northern or Arctic operation must shut down for a period of two months during ^{the} year, and particularly during an Arctic winter, is completely without foundation and in my opinion is irresponsible. Canadian engineers and Canadian companies have been dealing with and operating in the Arctic ^{virtually} since Confederation and I know of no Canadian operation that has shut down for such a period of time in an Arctic winter.

If the Board has received information that would indicate that a Canadian operation, particularly that of a Canadian pipeline operation, would have to be shut down for a period of two months during the Arctic winter, then I am indicating to the Board in the most strongest possible manner that the information that they have been given is false and does not reflect any consultation with Canadian engineers and companies that have for many years operated under the extremes of an Arctic winter environment.

Thank you, Mr. Commissioner.

(APPLAUSE)

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much for that very useful overview of engineering in the Canadian Arctic. It really is helpful to me. This is a very, very important issue in this Inquiry. I might take a moment to explain it to you, because I may ask you to come to Yellowknife to give ^{further} evidence on the subject.

You see, let me preface what I'm about to say by telling you that I think I have

heard more from Canadian engineers with Arctic expertise at the Inquiry hearings in Yellowknife than any other person has heard in the past, and like you, I think we can take it that our Canadian engineers are the best in the world in northern conditions. I think that you and I would agree on that.

I've been to the oil rigs in the delta in 60 below weather and they're still working, the crews are still there, there's no argument about that. But we've got a dispute here between these two companies, Arctic Gas and Foothills. I think you said that you are consultant to Arctic Gas.

A I am, sir.

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes. Well, Arctic Gas says that -- you'll appreciate, and I'm saying some of these things for the benefit of these people who are naturally not as knowledgeable as yourself -- but one of the problems with building a pipeline in the north is that in order not to damage the terrain you have to build it in the winter. That is you have to be able to build it in such a way that you do not find yourself with the permafrost melting underneath you and creating conditions under which it is impossible even to move your transport vehicles, let alone build a pipeline.

So both companies say they'll build this pipeline in the winter. Now, Arctic Gas says that they will begin construction sometime about the end of October, and they'll work right through the winter till the following April. This is a rough

J.F. Rymes

1 schedule I'm giving you. They say that they can work
2 on the Arctic coast, that is building their line from
3 Prudhoe Bay and along the North Slope of Alaska, along
4 the Arctic coast to the Yukon, across the Mackenzie
5 Delta, that is the most northerly segment of the line;
6 they say they can build that segment of the line right
7 through the winter during December and January as well.

8 Now Foothills Pipe Lines,
9 which is 80% owned by a well-known Alberta corporation,
10 Alberta Gas Trunk Lines, and has engineers advising
11 it who has given evidence before me, they are the
12 people that you take exception to because they have
13 come before the Inquiry and insisted that they will
14 not begin construction in the Mackenzie Delta area
15 until the end of January. They say that it will not
16 be possible to work on a pipeline spread in the
17 conditions of cold and dark that prevail on the
18 Arctic coast in December and January, and they have
19 made the point that a pipeline spread with maybe 500
20 men working on it out-of-doors is a much different
21 proposition from say an oil rig which once established
22 is stationary, and has a crew who can work close
23 to --work in heated and sheltered conditions and so forth.

24 Now, I have this conflict
25 before me of these two companies, both with absolutely
26 first-class engineers coming before me and having
27 this argument. My job is to try to figure out which
28 group is right. Now this is important because on the
29 North Coast of the Yukon you have a great herd of
30 caribou that calves there every summer. The environ-

J.E. Rymes

1 who
2 mental experts/have given evidence for Arctic Gas
3 say that, "We must at all costs stay away from the
4 herd during the summertime, we shouldn't build during
5 the summer."

6 But if it turns out they
7 can't build the pipeline during December and January,
8 that may gut their winter construction schedule and
9 force them to move their schedule back into the
10 summer at one end, and forward into the spring and
11 summer at the other end, with consequent environmental
12 problems that everyone acknowledges are severe.

13 So just to tell you the rest
14 of the story -- and this is a very rough condensation
15 of an argument that has gone on before me at the
16 formal hearings at Yellowknife most of the winter,
17 including December and January in the cold and the
18 dark -- but the senior project engineer on the
19 Alyeska Pipeline in Alaska gave a speech in New York
20 about a month or two ago, Mr. Moolin, and he said
21 that they closed down the Alyeska Pipeline project
22 in December and January, he said it was too cold
23 for their equipment and their men to continue working.

24 I asked my Commission counsel
25 to get hold of Mr. Moolin and see if he would come
26 and testify, because I wanted the benefit of his
27 experience in the same way as I want the benefit of
28 the experience of anyone else who can help us out
29 in this very difficult question, and important
30 question, and one on which engineers, notwithstanding
your characterization of them, some engineers do

J.F. Rymes

1 dispute the conclusions you've reached.

2 Well, I think having said
3 all of that I'm going to suggest we break for coffee,
4 and I'll ask Mr Ryder, who is my Commission counsel,
5 perhaps to have a word with you, if counsel for
6 Arctic Gas don't object, and just discuss the
7 possibility of perhaps gaining even more information
8 from you on ^{these} questions -- and I've taken the
9 trouble to outline them to you and to people here
10 because they are important.

11 Foothills says, "You can't
12 build that pipeline along the Arctic coast in
13 December and January."

14 Arctic Gas says, "You can."

15 Quite apart from matters
16 relating to the actual physical conditions, you'll
17 have questions such as trade union agreements covering
18 welders, vehicle operators and so forth, and you have
19 the question of Christmas holidays themselves, and
20 Arctic Gas in its schedule doesn't allow for Christ-
21 mas holidays because of course they take the view that
22 you have to take advantage of that window that opens
23 in the winter and you have to work right through.
24 So that there are other questions apart from the
25 actual physical engineering matters that we have to
26 examine.

27 Well, at any rate, maybe
28 you'd chat with Mr. Ryder about some of those things
29 and you'll perhaps discuss with him the possibility of
30 your coming to Yellowknife, needless to say at the

J.E. Rymes

1 expense of the Inquiry, to discuss these things at
2 greater length with us and perhaps be cross-examined
3 on some of these subjects, because it is very important
4 and I must say that I appreciate your raising it, and
5 giving me this overview of these matters.

6 (WITNESS' ASIDE)

7 THE COMMISSIONER: So we'll
8 adjourn for coffee and then come back and hear about
9 half a dozen other people who I think want to speak.

10 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner
11 when we come back we'll hear from Martin Serediak from
12 ARusha Cross-Cultural Centre; Catherine Osborne, Dr.
13 Joan Ryan from the Department of Anthropology at the
14 University of Calgary, and Wayne Gedde.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: O.K.

16 (SUBMISSION BY J.E. RYMES MARKED EXHIBIT C-302)

17 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR 15 MINUTES)
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

M. Serediak

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, as we resume we'll call upon Martin Serediak, who is the spokesperson of the Arusha Cross-Cultural Centre. That's a change in person speaking, and I believe that name is spelled S-E-R-E-D-I-A-K. Would Mr. Serediak come forward, please?

THE COMMISSIONER: Go ahead.

MARTIN SEREDIK, sworn:

THE WITNESS: The Arusha Cross-Cultural Centre, a non-governmental organization servicing the Calgary area as a developmental educational resource centre, welcomes this opportunity to present a brief to the Berger Inquiry.

At the outset, we must confess that we are not experts on the development of the north and the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. Neither, however, do we have vested interests in the completion of the line. We are interested and concerned observers of some of the events in the north that have been recorded.

Among the white southerners in Calgary, as in the rest of Canada, there has been much debate about the development of the north. Usually the debate does not centre on whether or not the pipeline or other industrial developments should occur. But instead centres on whether development should be haphazard or through a national plan or policy. Southerners tend to examine the geographic immensity of the north and its abundance of the

resources, while pointing to the growing world needs and stating that feeding, clothing and housing future generations of the world require utilization of these resources.

There is a growing body of opinion and evidence to suggest that resource is being used not to feed, clothe and house those that need in lesser developed countries, but to expand the consumptive habits of an already well-off people in countries of the world.

Whenever northern development is discussed, there is no shortage of references to "our native Canadians". Researchers from government and from industry continually ask if the problems of the native people have been defined, if we understand the intricacies of their position, and if we know their aspirations. Unfortunately, after such introspection all too many proceed to ask, "How is the north to be developed?"

Many have already decided that such development must take place and therefore Canada should develop a national plan or a national policy. We would like to discuss some of the concepts of a national plan and some of its pitfalls, and to present a second point of view which we believe is more valid and just.

Those charged with formulating a national plan feel the necessity of an inventory of the resources of the area, not only the land but also the human resources. I think the Dene nation may not

M. Serediak

1 like being lumped in with the gas and the minerals
2 and the oil of the north. While an inventory may
3 indeed be necessary, we question this level of detail,
4 its method of compilation, its updating; in addition,
5 we pose the much larger and more important question:
6 Who would be responsible for the inventory? Who had
7 access to the information? And who would make the
8 decisions based on this information?

9 If the north is to be
10 developed, there would be a need for special and
11 technical education programs, for skilled training
12 to prepare workers for industrial employment, and even
13 post-secondary education geared to native Canadians.
14 But what types of values are infiltrated through
15 education? Are they values of the white southern
16 upper-middle class, or those of the indigenous people?
17 Do we have a right to impose ourselves on them?

18 In northern industries today
19 there is a high turnover of labor. Therefore short
20 tenure of residences; and at the same time high unem-
21 ployment and under-employment of the resident population.
22 What steps are to be taken to ensure that indigenous
23 personnel will be effectively employed? How are they
24 to adapt to our labor-management system of the south,
25 where there is a dichotomy between employer and the
26 employee, with the apparent requirement that workers
27 do what they are told, not what they think they should
28 do? Would the employees' goal and objective be the
29 same as those of the employers? Further, will those
30 goals even be compatible?

M. Sorediak

1 It would be naive for us to
2 think that industrialization with ramifications could
3 occur without pollution. Therefore we believe that
4 needs of industry may not be compatible with the
5 preservation of the north in environmental terms.
6 Will pollution standards be established that are
7 enforceable? And will they be enforced? Or will the
8 newspapers of tomorrow feature articles describing
9 the environmental disasters caused by our short-
10 sightedness?

11 We know that standards exist
12 today, but we also know about the damage that is being
13 and has been caused. We question if the standards are
14 more beneficial to industries than to the environment
15 and to people. We do not have to reiterate the problems
16 that could occur if the delicate balance of nature of
17 the north is disturbed to any great extent.

18 Many other facets of southern
19 development will occur in the north if the Mackenzie
20 Valley Pipeline is constructed. Southern men of
21 vision who make the decisions see industrialization
22 occurring in the north, processing and manufacturing
23 plants as well as massive transportation facilities
24 to ensure that the goods reach the market.

25 Urbanization, with the inclusion
26 of more southern amenities such as recreation and
27 cultural facilities to attract the southern settler
28 would be on the horizon. Urbanization, where it has
29 occurred in the north, has brought with it disease,
30 alcoholism, prostitution, and destruction of the family.

M. Serediak

1 The competitive ethic, property rights, and the
2 command of one man over others, therefore what real
3 benefit would accrue to the native community from the
4 urbanization?

5 With increased industrializa-
6 tion, a complete communications network will be
7 required. We question in what language public
8 communication would occur. Would communications be
9 geared for the native peoples with their multitude of
10 languages, or would communications be in French or
11 English? Many southerners appear to accept the view
12 that the north shall be developed, although these and
13 many other problems regarding the pipeline construc-
14 tion can be cited. They feel that development of
15 the north should occur under a broad concept of the
16 development of Canada. In this way it is felt that
17 northern development would contribute towards the
18 achievement of our national goal. The question is:
19 "Whose national goal?"

20 When our national goals
21 are referred, is it in reference to all Canadians or
22 just Southern Canadians? We question whether the
23 pipeline is being considered for all Canadians. We feel
24 that such a theme could be the beginning of an efficient
25 and profitable destruction of the north, a destruction
26 of the northerner's lifestyles and cultures, and the
27 environment. The pipeline may well be a Trojan horse
28 brought into the City of the North.

29 If we assume that the north
30 should and would be -- will be developed, should we

M. Meredjak

not ask for whom the development will occur? Should not the benefits of the pipeline be primarily for the people of the north? Should we not listen to what they have to say?

We have held discussion groups with northerners and we have read the responses of many northerners to questions about development and the pipeline, about urbanization and about the arrival of the southerner. For example, members of the Dene nation have told us that they feel that the individual's mobility has been severely restricted and will be further restricted by the pipeline. His ability to provide for his family through hunting and fishing is almost gone. His dress, his customs, his beliefs are being replaced. His language remains but are being eroded. The language of schools is often French or English. While listening to many southerners in Calgary, it is apparent that they believe in assimilation and integration of the northerner, making them into brown-skinned white men.

Could not Canada accept and be aware of our native people? Accept them as a people and share in their and our heritage. We may want to ask ourselves what the northerner would be like if we would stop trying to change them into what we think they ought to be.

We believe that one must look back in history to understand the northerner, and look at their present, their difficulty in finding jobs in our urban environment, and in finding decent places to

live, difficulty in adapting to our southern environment, and difficulty in understanding discrimination and prejudice. Now look at their future. Our native Canadians who had a glorious and friendly past, now exist in the dubious present that does not speak well for Canada. Changes are necessary if their future is to be better. Our native people believe that people, not things, humanity, not material possessions are important. That which counts is not that which is merely countable. They believe that the economic system should serve people and not the reverse.

When the southerners talk about the great new tomorrow in the north, the Indian may not be listening because he may be hungry, poorly housed, and a second-class citizen living in a society where the acquisition of more for a few seem to be prevalent.

We believe that any plan for the development of the north must be for people. For those who are already there, not those who may choose to come in the future; any large-scale development scheme must be done in conjunction with the people who live in the north.

In the consideration of the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and the consequential development of the north, we feel the following points are essential.

1. A study of all the ecological impacts of development with particular reference to any diversion of northern waters and disturbances of the vegetation. We believe

1 that natives should refuse to tolerate the possibility
2 of serious ecological damage or physical harm to
3 any living creature for the sake of corporate profit.
4 Therefore, no pollution.

5 2. Protection of the Indian Reserve at Hay River
6 and communities, and protection of the traditional hunt-
7 ing, fishing and trapping areas. Many of our native
8 people have tried living in both worlds and have found
9 the costs of living in southern society too high in
10 terms of human dignity. Therefore they do not want
11 to be integrated. We see the southerner's role as
12 enabling them to live their chosen way; only when they
13 choose to opt into our society should we get involved
14 in any program that leads to the infiltration towards
15 the majority society. Therefore, no encroachment.

16 3. Our native people must participate in the planning
17 of any development in the north. Therefore, no imposi-
18 tion of southern decisions.

19 4. Should communities be established, the corporations
20 must not leave behind them a scarred land. An economic
21 and community-base must be left that will sustain
22 itself after the ore body, the oil or gas exploration
23 dies out. Therefore, no boom towns.

24 The pipeline brings with it the development of
25 the north. It would be foolhardy for us to believe
26 that the pipeline is a single isolated development.
27 It brings with it economic growth. As the Arusha
28 Cross-Cultural Centre, we would like to present the

29 Arusha Declaration as a guidance in the
30 deliberations of an economic and social development of

1 the north. The Declaration is from Julius Nyerere,
2 the President of Tanzania. He speaks of growth in the
3 following terms, and I quote:

4 "The growth must come out of our roots, not
5 through the grafting onto these roots of
6 something that is alien to them. This is
7 very important for it means that we cannot
8 adapt or adopt any political Holy Book and
9 try to implement its rulings with or without
10 revisions. It means that our social change
11 will be determined by our needs, as we see
12 them, and in the direction that we feel to be
13 appropriate for us at any particular time."

14 Inherent in the Arusha Declaration therefore is a
15 rejection of the concept of national grandeur as
16 distinct from the well-being of its citizens, and the
17 rejection, too, of material wealth for its own sake.
18 It is a commitment to the belief that there are more
19 important things in life than the amassing of riches
20 and that if the pursuit of wealth clashes with things
21 like human dignity and social equality, then the latter
22 will be given priority.

23 With our present level of
24 economic activity and our present poverty, this may
25 seem to be an academic point. But in reality it is very
26 fundamental. So it means that there are certain
27 things which we shall refuse to do or accept, whether
28 as individuals or as a nation, even if the result of
29 them would give a surge forward in our economic
30 development.

M. Serediak
Mrs. C. Osborne

The north has been a colonial hinterland, a resource base for the southerners. Interlopers have been making both economic and political decisions for the north. The north will continue to be used as reservoirs for exploration of not only the natural resources but also the human resources, unless we learn from our past mistakes.

The time has come for this exploitation to stop if we are to have a true north strong and free.

(APPLAUSE)

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you, Mr. Serediak.

(SUBMISSION BY M.SEREDIK MARKED EXHIBIT C-303)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner, I call on Catherine Osborne.

MRS. CATHERINE OSBORNE, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Sir, I thank you for this occasion of allowing me to speak.

My thoughts and views are in sympathy with the Inuit and Indian people, the conservationists and environmentalists who have spoken earlier to the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline issue. I, too, am deeply concerned as an individual and conservationist on the future of North America's last great wilderness, the Canadian Arctic and its wildlife.

It was regrettable that the Federal Government lately gave approval to Dome

Petroleum to drill in the Beaufort Sea. However, there has not been much activity by oil crews working in that region for the past three years or more in preparation for the pipeline. But other leases have been granted to other companies who will also be drilling shortly if they are not already.

Dr. Vandermuelen , a marine scientist with the Bedford Institute of Nova Scotia, will lead a team of scientists this summer to further studie of the results of the disastrous bunker oil spill by the oil tanker "Arrow" at Chedabucto Bay in 1970. The remainder of oil still oozing and seeping from inlets and lying in solid masses on the bottom of the bay, and which, says, Dr. Vandermuelen, will take hundreds of years to be removed by the natural action of the sea.

Considering the other infamous oil spills of "Torrey Canyon", Santa Barbara, San Francisco, and the most recent one, and many others which resulted in a high loss of wildlife, sea birds and marine life, an oil blowout in the Beaufort Sea would be unthinkable. As much as Dome Petroleum has been taking precautionary measures for drilling into sea ice, as

"sinking specially designed blowout preventers 20 feet into the sea floor, thus making it unlikely that the preventers being ripped apart by icebergs,"

Dr. Pimlott, past president of Nature Canada, and a leading conservationist in Canada says -- and I quote.

"My investigation of offshore drilling in the Arctic has left me with a sense of forboding that is difficult to overcome. Quite simply, it is difficult to believe that massive oil spills will not occur in Arctic waters during the next decade."

Referring to No. 68, Herschel, one of a series of Arctic ecology maps provided by the Canadian Wildlife Service, I learned that this region, which consists of about 22,500 square miles is unique, having four main Arctic zones, the tundra of the coastal plains bordering the Beaufort Sea, a small ledge of the Mackenzie Delta, the inland mountain ranges of the Valley of the Blow, Babbage and Firth Rivers, and the northern portion of Old Crow Flats to the south. This whole region is crucial for wildlife; from the marine life, beluga whales which bear pups in June in the Beaufort Sea; the Arctic char, whitefish, capelin, and other marine life with many species of fish migrating and spawning upstream in the river. In the mountain ranges, Dall sheep, grizzly bear, wolves and other wildlife are found. The Porcupine herd of the barren ground caribou follow the changing seasons and on changing migration routes across the vast north, wintering, calving, and entering higher country in the brief summer to escape the raging hordes of mosquitoes. Moose, muskrat, and other animals are found on Old Crow Flats.

While the cliffs and shore-lines of the coast harbor sea birds and shore birds, the

1 north is a giant nursery for hundreds of thousands of
2 waterfowl, as snow geese, white-fronted geese, black
3 brant, Canada's, mallards, pintails, greater scaup,
4 scoter, eider duck and others. Old Crow Flats is
5 an especially vital breeding area for canvasbacks in
6 North America. They are handsome birds, and some
7 may be seen in Calgary.

8 A sign of spring's coming
9 in the north is heralded by the always wondrous sight
10 and arrival of waterfowl that breed, nest, moult,
11 hatch their young, and establish a migration in the
12 fall. In this region described is also an important
13 breeding ground for whistling swan and where peregrine
14 falcons and gyr falcons are found.

15 Old Crow Flats, lying 100
16 miles due south of the Beaufort Sea, is a community
17 of about 200 citizens or more, whose way of life will
18 be directly affected by the pipeline. In 1975 when
19 the Commission met in Old Crow, every person from the
20 oldest to the youngest spoke strongly against the
21 pipeline. Although their area has been disturbed by
22 the white man for some time in having an airstrip
23 built practically at their back door, the people still
24 live a simple life, unhurried life, dependent on the
25 wild game, hunting, fishing and trapping. As their
26 forebearers were before them, the people are hunters
27 of the caribou, depending on the animal almost complete-
28 ly for their survival. Moose is also important in
29 their diet.

30 There is much frantic activity

Mrs. C. Osborne

1 in the north with oil and mineral exploration operating
2 on a grand scale, but most environmentalists and
3 biologists plead for more time, studies, and more
4 information that must be gained on this fragile and
5 yet tough Arctic environment.

6 I recall the words of a
7 botanist who some three or four years ago was among
8 a group studying plant life in the sub-Arctic in
9 preparation for the coming pipeline. He said,

10 "We only have three months to accomplish
11 that which would normally have taken about
12 ten years to do."

13 James Bay is an example of
14 haphazard planning by government, with decisions
15 made in haste, of bulldozing ahead and by a total lack
16 of in-depth research into the sub-Arctic region that
17 is fragile and sensitive with similar wildlife as the
18 Western Arctic. This project is a giant ecological
19 horror story in itself, and should never have been
20 undertaken. The same lack of research of impact on the
21 environment and wildlife during the early days of the
22 building of the Dempster Highway, now nearing comple-
23 tion, is another infamous project that ought to have
24 been stopped.

25 I viewed a film recently
26 produced by Arctic Gas showing biologists engaged in
27 studying the impact of noise on nesting birds as snow
28 geese. The result shows that the geese would be dis-
29 turbed by the noise simulators. The biologists seemed
30 to think that the birds would eventually become

Mrs. C. Osborne

1 accustomed to disturbance and would carry on as before.
2 The geese may nest in the area again, but would do so
3 in reduced numbers. There is no question that the
4 wildlife will be the greatest losers with their
5 environment disturbed and destroyed, exposing them
6 to hunters and other intense activities.

7 The waterfowl, caribou and
8 beluga whales of the north are no less precious than
9 the fossil fuels in the north the oil companies are
10 spending billions on trying to extract. Is it important
11 to get the last reserves of energy locked in a hostile
12 environment that they may fuel the vehicles of a lavish,
13 wasteful, consuming society living in the rest of North
14 America? How many car rally enthusiasts, for instance,
15 give thought to where their next source of gas and
16 oil may come from, or the snowmobiler as he tears
17 around the countryside in the winter? No thought, of
18 course.

19 If the remaining energy
20 supplies are as low as predicted, then fuel should be
21 rationed starting with the useless and wasteful energy
22 uses of the above and other similar. In conclusion,
23 there must be more time, more research into this massive
24 pipeline scheme, for nothing in our material life is
25 half as important as we think it is.

26 Thank you for your attention
27 to this presentation.

28 (SUBMISSION BY MRS. C. OSBORNE MARKED EXHIBIT C-304)

29 (WITNESS ASIDE)

Dr. J. Ryan

MR. WADDELL: Is Douglas Allen here, Douglas Allen?

I'd call upon Dr. Joan Ryan of the Department of Anthropology, University of Calgary. While she is being sworn in, is Miss Turbayne here?

DR. JOAN RYAN, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Mr. Justice Berger, I want to make a few remarks before I start the reading of my paper, and that is to say that documentation of some of the more general comments I make in the paper is available, if it isn't already repeated endlessly on transcripts available, I would be glad to provide it; and I have cut down my paper so as not to be too repetitive of some of the views and information that have been presented by other speakers. So I hope my paper will not be too repetitive, although it would appear that Chief John Snow and I used the same dictionary and I will keep that example in.

I'm very grateful for the privilege of appearing before you today to present my personal concerns and observations on the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. I appear with two basic concepts of my responsibility, first as a Canadian citizen, and secondly as a professional anthropologist.

20 years ago I spent eight years in the Eastern Arctic and in the Mackenzie District. Three of these years I spent at Lac LaMartre, a beautiful Dogrib village just north-west of Yellowknife. As the only white there, I learned much about the value of

Dr. J. Ryan

1 the land and of water, of wildlife, of human compassion,
2 respect and dignity. From the elders I learned much
3 wisdom in general, and about life in that village in
4 particular.

5 From my peers in the village
6 I learned laughter, how to share, and I experienced
7 acceptance, support, and companionship. I was patiently
8 taught the Dogrib language, and as an aside I might add
9 that that learning subjected me to the threat of being
10 fired by Northern Affairs, for whom I was then working,
11 because the name of the game was to teach the Dogrib
12 English, not for me to learn Dogrib.

13 THE COMMISSIONER: And you
14 were teaching?

15 A I was the community
16 development and teacher, yes.

17 However, I didn't get fired,
18 I was moved to the Eastern Arctic where apparently it
19 was legitimate to learn Inuktitut, which I proceeded
20 to do. I also learned how to survive in harmony with
21 the land, using its bounty with respect and temperance.
22 Our water came from the beautiful lake, which was
23 clear and pure. We lived in tents and cabins. We travel-
24 led together in search of game and fish, wood and berr-
25 ies.

26 Q When was it you lived
27 at Lac LaMartre?

28 A In 1959-1960. People were
29 healthy, life was busy, but it had meaningful rhythm,
30 much laughter, and often tears, for death was as much

Dr. J. Ryan

1 part of life as was birth. No one was on welfare,
2 and although there might have been the odd festive
3 brew, no one suffered from chronic drinking problems.
4 The quality of life was good and people had a strong
5 social structure which worked well, and which maintain-
6 ed their carefully evolved relationship with the land,
7 the spirits, and people.

8 Major change came, however,
9 with building of the Mackenzie Highway. As I recall,
10 no natives were consulted about building that road,
11 and none, as you know, were on the all-white govern-
12 ment appointed Territorial Council. No one in Lac
13 LaMartre or Fort Rae was employed on the construction
14 of the road. The effects of that highway construction
15 were considerable. Game was pushed back, making
16 distances greater for hunting groups dependent on
17 moose and caribou for winter food. The lake became
18 accessible to white sports fishermen from the south
19 and from other parts of the Territories; as well, whites
20 hunted and some trapped the fur-bearers upon which the
21 Dogrib were dependent for their cash income. Alcohol
22 came with the road. The results can be seen today where
23 welfare rather than land has become the economic base,
24 and where the break in the cycle of relationship due
25 to the increased number of whites in the area has pushed
26 the Dogrib people to the fringe and has made a minority
27 group of them in their own land.

28 You may wonder why I've taken
29 time going to this detail of the past. More likely
30 you have seen the parallel between this one minor example

1 and the proposed plans for the pipeline. The changes
2 that the pipeline will make in the basic ecological
3 system of the Mackenzie Valley cannot be imagined
4 fully. If the one well at Banks Island disrupted
5 the fox cycle and left the economic, social and
6 ritual base of the Banks Islanders, what will the people
7 of the Mackenzie Valley have left in terms of winter
8 meat, traplines, tunara, birds, fish, and beauty after
9 the pipeline? Where will they go to meet with their
10 spirits and to reaffirm their place in the natural
11 world? What will become of the predictability of life
12 in the scheme which no longer can balance life forces
13 between man and the supernatural? Who among us can
14 imagine in any real way the extent of such disruptions,
15 the futility of them, and the price that we will all
16 have to pay as the result of the rapid influx of workers,
17 machines, and their equally likely rapid departure?

18 I mentioned I had two major
19 concepts of my personal responsibility. One is clear
20 from the example above. I am a professional anthropolo-
21 gist who has worked with native people for over 20
22 years. As a member of the Southern Support Group and as
23 a person who feels that professionals must speak out
24 in support of native land claims and concerns, I feel I
25 must address myself to matters of Dene concern.

26 The children of the people
27 who so gently tutored me in the past are the ones in the
28 present trying to settle land claims and seeking a way
29 to preserve their identity with the land and their
30 legitimacy in the area. It is their children who will

Dr. J. Ryan

1 feel the full impact of the pipeline if it is built
2 with undue haste and without prior settlement of
3 genuine land claims. The oil and gas in the Territories
4 will not rot while the land settlements are processed.
5 Canadians must remember that past treaties and agree-
6 ments and aboriginal rights and concerns recognized by
7 early governments are no less binding in this current
8 period of energy emphasis, and must be settled morally
9 and legally.

10 This brings me to a further
11 point. The need for gas and oil is a southern one, and
12 more often an American rather than a Canadian issue.
13 Yet Canada is willing to be pressured by the multi-
14 national corporations into fabricating an escalated
15 volume of need in order to justify the pressures which
16 such energy demands make upon the people of the north.
17 Little consideration or funds is given to looking at
18 alternatives such as decreasing our energy usage,
19 developing solar energy, and other kinds of alternatives.

20 The Government of Canada has always viewed the
21 Territories as colonies to be exploited rather
22 than be developed. For years government has spent
23 millions of dollars in a holding operation in the
24 north, and now it seems that exploitation is to go
25 ahead full force in the name of southern whites. I,
26 as one southern white now, deplore this exploitive
27 pressure and strongly urge that development, not
28 exploitation, be the process to take place in the north.

29 Development involves a
30 systematic process and a gradual one of determining

Dr. J. Ryan

1 local priorities, involving local people in decision-
2 making, and implementing participatory involvement in
3 job training and employment and negotiating a share
4 in any profit, and the majority of the share of the
5 balance of power.

6 Under the present plan of
7 exploitation, it is exactly these things that the
8 multinational companies in cohort with government wish
9 to avoid. If we take the Alberta Tar Sands as an
10 example, we need only look at Fort McMurray to see the
11 devastating effect of rapid unplanned oil activity
12 without meaningful consultation with local people,
13 without enforced environmental control, even though
14 the technology is available, without share in the
15 profits, or without any realization of general employ-
16 ment for natives. Here as an aside I might mention
17 that one of the delaying tactics of Syncrude is to
18 suggest to natives who want employment with the
19 company that they take 18 months of training prior to
20 being hired. This is in upgrading and in technical
21 training, and I would suggest to you, Mr. Commissioner,
22 that such delaying tactics ensures that natives are
23 not employed when the projects begin, and that they
24 are employed only after very difficult circumstances
25 leading to their training.

26 In addition, the decision of
27 government which gave Dome Petroleum the right to go
28 ahead this summer in the Beaufort Sea without sufficient
29 local consultation again, and without full knowledge
30 of potential environmental hazards, and without concerns

Dr. J. Ryan

1 for employment of local people, is but another example
2 which adds to my fears about unplanned and careful
3 development in the north.

4 My question then is: What is
5 the rush? Why can government and oil and gas developers
6 not wait until land claims are settled, until local
7 people can be trained for specific managerial and highly
8 skilled field positions, and until negotiations over
9 native shares and profits from such developments can
10 be discussed? And while other alternatives for energy
11 are seriously explored. Why can the land and people
12 not be developed instead of exploited?

13 The Minister of the Department
14 of Indian & Northern -- Indian Affairs and Northern
15 Development tells us that the Dene proposal which
16 urges settlement of land claims first is gobbledygook.
17 I believe the statement exemplifies the full extent of
18 the Minister's lack of concern for people rather than
19 for development of oil and gas. Gobbledy gook by
20 definition means the attempt to confuse by using very
21 technical language. Had the Dene used such language,
22 regardless of intent, it would have been reciprocal
23 because any of us who have read any of the missives
24 coming from government, let alone ordinary correspondence
25 from the Minister or his mandarins, have often been at
26 a loss to understand the meaning of any of it.

27 The Dene proposal was clear
28 and straightforward. It simply said, "The land is not
29 for sale."

30 In similarity with many tribal

Dr. J. Ryan

1 and peasant land-based groups throughout the world
2 the concept of land includes the usage and sharing
3 through the lifetime of an individual. No one in
4 such societies owns the land, in the sense of western
5 real property. They simply use it, fulfilling their
6 needs and leaving it viable to many generations. It
7 is the whites of the world who have abused the land,
8 denuding it of trees to take out ores and minerals.
9 It is the white industrial nations who have polluted
10 the air and rivers, and destroyed vegetation in Canada
11 and throughout the world, and totally eradicated
12 the ability of land to renew itself.

13 For example, in keeping with
14 some of the comments our unfortunate Mayor made this
15 morning, in the Calgary area we have no land bank.
16 Arable land has been taken out of production to give
17 elitist whites 20 acres to build a single family house
18 on, and to feed their one or two horses. If this is not
19 abuse of land and the kind of development which the
20 Mayor would like to see go forward and which many of
21 us who have land problems in the south would like to
22 fight, I would like to ask what it is.

23 It is not natives who are
24 abusing land in this way. It is upper middle-class
25 whites. Do we have to keep on doing it? Can we not
26 learn from the past and at least allow those people
27 who have kept their land viable to teach us and to
28 continue to do so and to control development in a
29 reasonable and ecological manner? The Dene and southern
30 support groups are not opposed to development, only to

Dr. J. Ryan

1 the devastation of land without concern for orderly
2 development, and renewal, and without concern for
3 the ^{impact of} major change on local groups who would become a
4 minority in their own land with no visible immediate
5 or long-term gains, and in the south we have seen
6 enough of that on reserves to know what happens. It
7 isn't a new experience, it's something that we can
8 document and we have seen.

9 The picture is bleak, Mr.
10 Commissioner, but it may not be if the powerful blocks
11 of oil companies and government could turn their atten-
12 tion to the rights of northern peoples as well as to
13 the pseudo-needs of southerners. We can take the time.
14 We need not repeat the errors of the past.

15 Apart from the suggestion that
16 exploitation cease and that a new policy of development
17 be implemented, I have only one further suggestion.
18 In the light of the great reluctance of government to
19 deal with northern and southern land claims seriously,
20 and in the light of the Honourable Judd Buchanan's
21 inability to deal with native people with concern,
22 respect and dignity, I suggest that the ministry be
23 divided. It might interest you to know, Mr. Commissioner,
24 that prior to the appointment of Jean Chretien as
25 Minister of Indian Affairs, there were seven Ministers
26 in seven years, and I would suggest to you that
27 politically that isn't very serious concern for Indian
28 people. Mr. Chretien stayed on the job six years, and
29 now we're back to a real estate Minister.

30 I would suggest that that

Dr. J. Ryan

1 ministry be divided and that government find a
2 compassionate, intelligent, and serious person to
3 deal with native people and issues, and let Mr.
4 Buchanan administer the resources and play the oil
5 game. The benefits of such a division would be that
6 an effective Indian Affairs Minister would have the
7 Parliamentary power to cope with Mr. Buchanan, and
8 to cope with the issues of development without conflict
9 of energy interests. Such a person could incorporate
10 native people and policies in the new Department,
11 instead of the handful of Indians in the service now.
12 There are 8,000 Civil Servants working in the Depart-
13 ment of Indian & Northern Affairs, of whom 300 are
14 native, and all of those natives with the exception
15 of ten are in secretarial and similar positions.

16 There could be many advantages
17 to such a split, and at the moment --

18 THE COMMISSIONER: What was the
19 figure of the total number of employees?

20 A 8,000.

21 Q That's in the Indian
22 Affairs --

23 A Just in Indian Affairs.

24 Q -- Branch of the whole
25 Department.

26 A Yes. There could be
27 many advantages to such a split, and at the moment
28 I can see a few disadvantages.

29 In summary, Mr. Justice, I
30 urge the careful consideration of native perceptions

Dr. J. Ryan
Miss L.P. Turbayne

1 of land and land use for adoption by the Canadian
2 Government with all its attendant ramifications. The
3 oil and gas can wait in the ground. Southern energy
4 can be -- needs can be met in the interim, and the
5 process can be started to allow all Canadians to
6 arrive at a carefully planned and executed energy
7 policy which will neither destroy land nor people, and
8 which will allow each of us to share humane priorities
9 and the good quality of life.

10 Thank you for allowing me
11 to speak, Mr. Berger, and thank you for making this
12 Commission a serious and humane process.

13
14 (SUBMISSION OF DR. J. RYAN MARKED EXHIBIT C-305)

15 (WITNESS ASIDE)

16 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
17 I just have one short brief. Perhaps we could hear it
18 now. Miss L.P. Turbayne. Miss Turbayne?

19
20 MISS LOIS P. TURBAYNE, sworn:

21 THE WITNESS: My name is
22 Lois Turbayne. I'm speaking for myself, and Mr. Commis-
23 sioner, I would just like to say before I begin on
24 this thing that I had decided earlier to mail my
25 brief to Yellowknife, but Mayor Sykes this afternoon
26 made me so mad I thought I would get it off my chest
27 here.

28 (APPLAUSE)

29 I do appreciate the opportu-
30 nity to do so. I speak as a private citizen.

Miss L.P. Turbayne

1 First, I congratulate you on
2 your stamina for travel, and on a huge patience for
3 listening to floods of words. I shall keep this short.

4 While I expect it is true,
5 I find it a little difficult to believe in any actual
6 present fuel crisis while dodging Calgary traffic and
7 seeing the exuberant advertising for air travel, cars,
8 trucks, campers, boats, snowmobiles, bikes, a T.V.,
9 etc. Surely even a portion of what must be at
10 escalating dollar costs of this projected pipeline
11 could help in speeding up research for alternate
12 energy sources.

13 I have not been able at this
14 time to make words express what I want to say about
15 my feeling for Canada's north. I was hooked a few
16 years ago after only one, two short weeks up there, and
17 I have no professional background to speak on any
18 specific aspect of the pipeline. However, it seems
19 to me that Canada's record of experience on massive
20 projects up to now, either with or without foreign
21 help, indicates we are far from ready to cope
22 intelligently and compassionately with the number and
23 scope of the problems as a whole presented here.
24 Physical geography, climate, ice, water and land,
25 habitat and other biological disruptions which are
26 bound to occur to wildlife and much less, the native,
27 human and social conditions of which we already have
28 evidence of the high potential for good or evil, and
29 for which our record down here gives us little cause
30 for pride.

Miss L.P. Turbayne

1 Discussion and settlement of
2 the native claims should be first priority. It is
3 their land. The ramifications of all these aspects,
4 along with other resource development and structures
5 that, it is said, will spread from an initial pipeline,
6 could hold to ransom all the life in the north for an
7 indefinite period, and would affect all of Canada.
8 The price could be far greater than any economic
9 considerations of money already spent or future dollar
10 costs or resource returns.

11 Why not start to listen for
12 a change to men and women internationally prominent
13 in their fields, and greatly concerned, who warn us
14 about the errors of the concept of perpetual growth?
15 Just because this pipeline could be built, does it
16 necessarily mean that it should be? I am against this
17 pipeline. Thank you, sir.

18 (APPLAUSE)

19 MR. WADDELL: Miss Turbayne,
20 could we have a copy of your brief if you have one?

21 (SUBMISSION BY MISS L.P. TURBAYNE MARKED EXHIBIT
22 C-306)

23 (WITNESS ASIDE)

24 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
25 we have one more brief from a Mr. Getty, but if you'll
26 pardon, Mr. Getty and I have both noticed
27 perhaps your flower is wilting a little bit and it's
28 Mr. Getty's birthday tonight and I think he wants to
29 do a little more celebrating, so he's agreed that --
30 I shouldn't say that, I presuppose that he's done some

1 celebrating already and I can't presuppose that --
2 but he's agreed that he would present the brief first
3 thing tomorrow, and so therefore I would ask that we
4 adjourn until ten o'clock tomorrow morning.

5 I should say I'm sorry, Mr.
6 Commissioner, I should ask Mr. Ryder whether there are
7 any comments from the participants?

8 MR. RYDER: Well, at last count
9 from those few that remain here, sir, none wish to
10 make a statement, but I think on behalf of all the
11 participants, speaking for ourselves at any rate, we
12 wish to thank those who came and took the time and
13 the interest to come here and present their submissions
14 to the Commission, and we appreciate their interest.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, let
16 me join Mr. Ryder in thanking all of you who came today,
17 this afternoon and this evening, to state your views
18 and to give us the benefit of your opinions on these
19 very important questions.

20 I pay close attention to what
21 each of you says when you are making your representations
22 and notwithstanding the condition of this flower, I
23 am able to put in a long day and to assimilate, I
24 think, the very important things that you place
25 before me.

26 The only other thing that I want
27 to say is that we will be reconvening at ten o'clock
28 in the morning and I understand the movie that illus-
29 trates what the Inquiry is all about, will be shown
30 at about 9:15 and if you arrive ahead of time you can

1 see that movie, and then we'll start, as I say, at
2 ten o'clock in the morning, and then tomorrow
3 afternoon at two o'clock we will continue again with
4 briefs, and I think we'll complete our hearings in
5 Calgary sometime tomorrow afternoon.

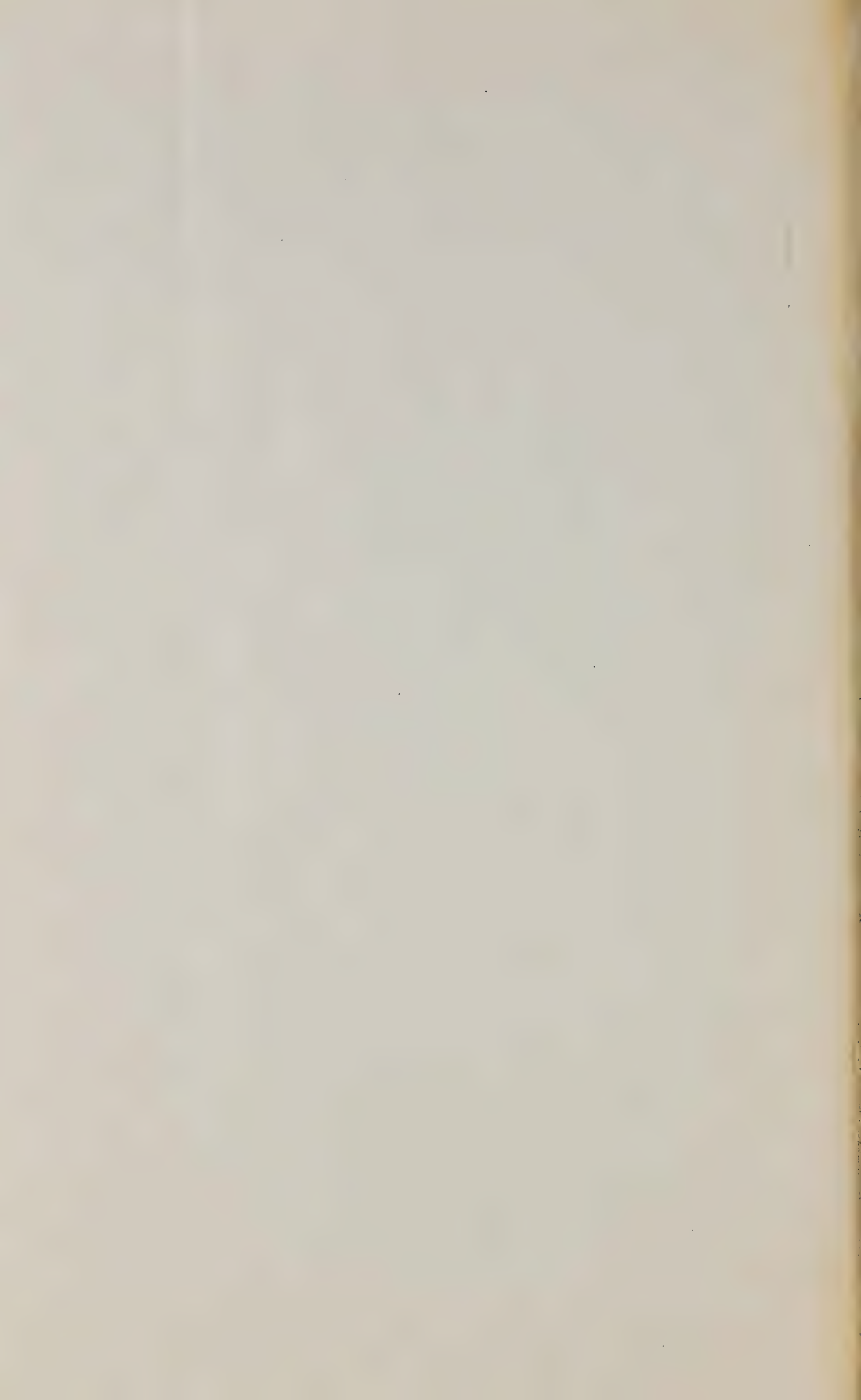
6 So thank you again, and I
7 wonder if I could see Professor Jackson and Miss
8 Crosby and Mr. Waddell and Miss Hutchinson for a
9 moment before -- so thank you, and we stand adjourned.

10 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO MAY 14, 1976)

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

| | |
|------------------------------------|-----------------|
| 347 | |
| M835 | |
| Community 52 | |
| AUTHOR | |
| Mackenzie Valley pipeline inquiry: | |
| TITLE | |
| Calgary | May 13, 1976 |
| DATE DUE | BORROWER'S NAME |
| Oct | Tony |
| | |
| | |
| | |

347
M835
Community 52



MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE INQUIRY

Government
Publication

IN THE MATTER OF APPLICATIONS BY EACH OF
(a) CANADIAN ARCTIC GAS PIPELINE LIMITED FOR A
RIGHT-OF-WAY THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS
CROWN LANDS WITHIN THE YUKON TERRITORY AND
THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES, and
(b) FOOTHILLS PIPE LINES LTD. FOR A RIGHT-OF-WAY
THAT MIGHT BE GRANTED ACROSS CROWN LANDS
WITHIN THE NORTHWEST TERRITORIES
FOR THE PURPOSE OF A PROPOSED MACKENZIE VALLEY PIPELINE

and

IN THE MATTER OF THE SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND
ECONOMIC IMPACT REGIONALLY OF THE CONSTRUCTION,
OPERATION AND SUBSEQUENT ABANDONMENT OF THE ABOVE
PROPOSED PIPELINE

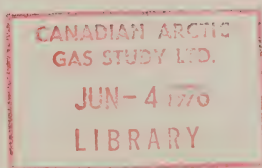
(Before the Honourable Mr. Justice Berger, Commissioner)

Calgary, Alta.

May 14, 1976.

PROCEEDINGS AT COMMUNITY HEARING

Volume 53



APPEARANCES:

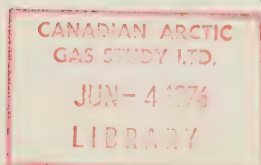
Mr. Ian G. Scott, Q.C.
Mr. Ian Waddell, and for Mackenzie Valley Pipeline
Mr. Ian Roland, Inquiry;
Mr. Pierre Genest, Q.C. and
Mr. Darryl Carter, for Canadian Arctic Gas
Pipeline Limited;
Mr. Alan Hollingworth and
Mr. John W. Lutes, for Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd.;
Mr. Russell Anthony and
Pro. Alastair Lucas for Canadian Arctic Resources
Committee;
Mr. Glen Bell, for Northwest Territories
Indian Brotherhood, and
Metis Association of the
Northwest Territories.

I N D E X

Page

WITNESSES:

| | |
|-------------------------|------|
| Wayne GETTY | 5418 |
| Kazua IWAASA | 5438 |
| Gregory M. MAYER | 5442 |
| H. Gordon PEARCE | 5444 |
| Dr. Gary DONOVAN | 5455 |
| R.O. JONASSON | 5464 |
| E.E. CUDBY | 5470 |
| Terry LUSTY | 5486 |
| Stephen TYLER | 5495 |
| Miss Deanna GREYEVES | 5502 |
| Alan CARTER | 5511 |
| Carl NICKLE | 5516 |
| Alan WOLFLEG | 5536 |
| Roy LITTLECHIEF | 5540 |
| Miss Claudette CROUTEAU | 5543 |
| Albert IRYE | 5546 |
| Rev. Glenn WILLMS | 5553 |
| Ed BURNSTICK | 5559 |
| Nelson SMALL LEGS | 5563 |
| Robert BLAIR | 5566 |



I N D E XPage

EXHIBITS:

| | | |
|-------|--|------|
| C-307 | Submission by W. Getty | 5437 |
| C-308 | Submission by K. Iwaasa | 5441 |
| C-309 | Submission by Bishop Grandin High School (G.M. Mayer) | 5444 |
| C-310 | Submission of Calgary Chamber of Commerce (H.G. Pearce) | 5455 |
| C-311 | Submission by R.O. Jonasson | 5469 |
| C-312 | Submission by E.E. Cudby | 5486 |
| C-313 | Submission by T. Lusty | 5495 |
| C-314 | Submission by S. Tyler & Miss D. Greyeyes | 5508 |
| C-315 | Submission by A. Carter | 5515 |
| C-316 | Submission by C. Nickle | 5534 |
| C-317 | Submission by Alberta Plura Ass'n | 5536 |
| C-318 | Submission by CUSO | 5546 |
| C-319 | Submission by Rev. G. Willms | 5558 |

Calgary, Alberta

May 14, 1976

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well ladies and gentlemen, welcome to Calgary. The Inquiry is completing its two days of hearings in Calgary today and before we hear this morning's presentations, it may be appropriate if I say something about why we are here.

This Inquiry is about a proposal to build a pipeline to bring natural gas from the Arctic to the south and the pipeline is one that would be built across our Northern Territories where four races of people; white, Indian, Metis and Inuit live and where seven different languages are spoken. I said yesterday that it isn't just a question of a right-of-way. You'll have to have hundreds of miles of roads -- access roads -- built over the snow and ice. 6,000 workers will be needed to build the pipeline, 1200 more to build the gas plants in the Mackenzie Delta.

You'll have to double the capacity of the fleet of tugs and barges on the Mackenzie River system. There will be aircraft, airstrips, trucks, machinery, equipment and if we build a gas pipeline, it will mean enhanced oil and gas exploration and development in the Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie Delta and the Beaufort Sea.

The Government of Canada has made it plain that the gas pipeline that Arctic Gas and

1 Foothills want to build is not to be considered in
2 isolation. They have laid it down that we are to
3 proceed on the assumption that if we build a gas
4 pipeline, then an oil pipeline will follow, so what
5 we are considering is the impact on northern Canada
6 of an energy corridor bringing gas and oil from the
7 Arctic to the mid-continent.

8 Now this Inquiry isn't going
9 to decide whether a pipeline is to be built. That's
10 a matter for the Government of Canada. The people
11 elected to govern our country will make that decision.
12 It's a question of high national policy and those who
13 have the confidence of Parliament are those who must
14 decide.

15 My task and the task of this
16 Inquiry is to make sure that we understand what the
17 impact from a social, environmental and economic point
18 of view will be on the Canadian north if we go ahead
19 with the pipeline and the energy corridor. My task is
20 to gather the evidence, establish the facts, report to
21 the government to enable the Government of Canada to
22 make an informed judgment on this fundamental issue.

23 So, this Inquiry has been
24 considering at its formal hearings in Yellowknife,
25 ever since March 3, 1975, some 14 or 15 months ago --
26 at our formal hearings there we have been listening
27 to the experts from the pipeline companies who've
28 been discussing the engineering questions, the construc-
29 tion questions, the environmental questions and the
30 Inquiry has not been content merely to listen to the

1 experts from the industry. We have wanted to hear
2 the other side, that is, from the experts who disagree
3 with the industry so we have provided funds to the
4 native organizations, the environmental organizations,
5 northern municipalities and northern business so that
6 they can be represented with lawyers and experts at the
7 hearings we are holding in Yellowknife.

8 I think that that is the best
9 way of getting at the truth, the best way of sorting
10 out these complicated, difficult, but fundamental
11 questions of social, environmental and economic impact.

12 You see, the industry has
13 spent something like \$50 million studying the engineer-
14 ing and construction of the pipeline, reviewing the
15 environmental considerations. The Government of Canada
16 has spent something like \$15 million on a series of
17 reports relating to what the impact of development
18 will mean in the Mackenzie Valley and the Mackenzie
19 Delta and the Beaufort Sea. Our universities all
20 across the country have been studying northern
21 conditions and northern peoples for years.

22 Now, you can let all of those
23 reports sit on the shelves in Ottawa, Toronto, Calgary
24 and in the university libraries or you can bring the
25 people who have written those reports to Yellowknife,
26 put them on the witness stand, have them explain their
27 point of view and where others disagree, confront them
28 with the views of those others and then put the others
29 who disagree on the witness stand themselves.

30 Now that, you may say, is a

1 kind of confrontation and it is. It's confrontation
2 of evidence, a confrontation often of theory, a
3 confrontation of principle, a confrontation of ideas
4 but that is the kind of confrontation that will enable
5 us to figure out who knows the most about the north,
6 who is most likely to be right about the impact of
7 development on the north.

8 So, that's what we've been
9 doing in Yellowknife. In addition to that, we have
10 taken this Inquiry to virtually all of the communities
11 where the people live in the north. The majority of
12 the people who live in the Canadian north are native
13 people, Indian and Metis people who call themselves
14 Dene which is an Indian word meaning "people" and the
15 Eskimo people who call themselves the Inuit which is
16 an Eskimo word meaning "people".

17 We've taken this Inquiry to
18 the villages and settlements where those people live
19 to find out what they think about the proposal to build
20 a pipeline and establish an energy corridor across the
21 land where they have lived for thousands of years.

22 The Government of Canada, when
23 it established this Inquiry, said that this Inquiry
24 was to do just that, to hear the views of the people
25 who live in the Canadian north, the people whose lives
26 will be most affected by a pipeline and an energy
27 corridor if a pipeline is built and an energy corridor
28 established.

29 We have also been concerned
30 about the environment of the north. In the northern

1 Yukon, we have one of the last great herds of caribou
2 in North America. Can we build a pipeline across the
3 north coast of the Yukon to bring gas from Prudhoe Bay
4 into Canada and down the Mackenzie Valley and still
5 enable the caribou herd to survive?

6 There are 5,000 white whales
7 that are found in the Beaufort Sea and each summer
8 they come into the warm waters of the Mackenzie Delta
9 to have their young. Can we build pipelines across
10 the Mackenzie Delta and still enable the whales to
11 survive?

12 There are millions of birds
13 that come to the Mackenzie Delta in the perimeter of
14 the Beaufort Sea each summer to breed and to store up
15 energy for the long journey to the south. We are
16 examining the question whether we can develop terms
17 and conditions under which pipelines could be built
18 and the birds enabled to survive.

19 These are some of the
20 environmental question we're wrestling with and I
21 think they're important questions. Important not only
22 to the peoples of the north who still in considerable
23 measure depend upon the land and the sea for their
24 livelihood and which still forms in considerable
25 measure, part of their diet, but important to us as
26 Canadians because we in a sense are the guardians for
27 mankind of those species in the north.

28 Now, everybody connected with
29 this Inquiry understands the importance of the work
30 that we are doing. The two pipeline companies have

1 given this Inquiry their full cooperation from its
2 beginning. The oil and gas industry has given us their
3 full cooperation. The native organizations, the
4 environmental groups, northern municipalities and
5 northern business have all cooperated. The Government
6 of Canada has supplied to the Inquiry all the studies
7 and reports that the Inquiry has sought because we
8 are engaged in trying to determine what the impact
9 will be of a large scale frontier project, not after
10 the fact, but before the fact. We are seeking to
11 determine what the consequences will be if we go ahead
12 so that the Government of Canada, the people that have
13 been elected to make these choices can make an informed
14 choice about the future of the north.

15 I said before we had been to
16 virtually all of the communities where the people of
17 the north live in the Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie
18 Delta, on the rim of the Beaufort Sea and the northern
19 Yukon. We've heard from over 700 witnesses, people
20 who live in the north who've spoken to this Inquiry
21 in English, in French, in Loucheux, in Slavey in
22 Dogrib and Chipewyan and in Inuktitut and they've
23 told me and they've been telling you through this
24 Inquiry what their life and their own experience
25 have taught them about the north and the likely impact
26 of a pipeline and energy corridor.

27 Our task is to establish
28 constructive approaches to northern development. If
29 we are to do that, we have an obligation to canvass
30 all of these questions. We've been listening now for

W. Getty

1 14 or 15 months to the peoples of the north. I think
2 that southern Canadians have an interest in this
3 Inquiry and have the right to present their views to
4 this Inquiry because it is our own appetite for oil
5 and gas and our own patterns of energy consumption that
6 have given rise to proposals to bring oil and gas from
7 the Arctic, and the Canadian north is comprised of
8 two territories that are under the jurisdiction of the
9 Government of Canada elected by all Canadians to
10 govern those territories.

11 So, with that preamble, I'll
12 simply tell you that those of you who are to give
13 briefs this morning will be sworn in or asked to affirm.
14 That is the procedure we have followed in the north
15 and we think it is worthwhile to do that because it
16 will mean that you will understand that what we are
17 doing is important not just to the peoples of the
18 north but to all Canadians.

19 So Mr. Waddell, would you
20 tell us who we shall hear from first?

21 MR. WADDELL: Our first brief
22 Mr. Commissioner, is from Mr. Wayne Getty. Mr. Getty?

23 WAYNE GETTY, sworn;

24 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
25 ladies and gentlemen, I think you find that the tone
26 and the viewpoint of today's leadoff presentation
27 will be considerably different than the tone and
28 viewpoint of yesterday's leadoff presentation.

29 I would like to start by
30 establishing the basis upon which I am making this

W. Getty

1 presentation. The points that I will bring to your
2 attention are based upon my personal knowledge, under-
3 standing, interests and concerns as a private citizen
4 who cares about the national character of Canada as a
5 democratic society.

6 I represent no group or party
7 who have any vested interest in the outcome of your
8 Inquiry other than the interest that all Canadians
9 should have in participating in a democratic process
10 of expressing one's personal concerns and beliefs.

11 My educational qualifications
12 are an M.A. in cultural anthropology and an M.Sw. in
13 community organization. My work experience has been
14 that of a social worker, a teacher and a community
15 development worker. For the period from 1967 to 1975,
16 I worked with and for Indian people on the Indian re-
17 serves near Rocky Mountain House and at Morley. I
18 am presently employed as an instructor at Olds College.

19 To whatever extent my education
20 and practical experience have given me an insight and
21 an understanding into the socio-cultural problems
22 dependent upon economic development, especially as
23 it relates to minority cultural groups, I want to share
24 with you the knowledge I have gained and the concerns
25 I now feel.

26 I want to express my apprecia-
27 tion for the opportunity your honour has given us
28 southern Canadians to appear before your Inquiry,
29 thereby allowing us to express our concerns and our
30 interests in the construction of the Mackenzie Valley

W. Getty

1 Pipeline. Some people may well argue that the
2 probable social and economic consequences of the
3 proposed construction for the people of the north
4 should be of no concerns to those of us living in
5 the south as we will not be directly affected. Person-
6 ally, I cannot subscribe to such a concept.

7 I believe very strongly that
8 in a democratic society and especially one with a
9 Judeae-Christian heritage, we are all our brothers'
10 keepers and what happens to other Canadians regardless
11 of where they live in Canada, must be of concern to all
12 of us not only as a humanitarian gesture, but as a
13 cornerstone of a truly democratic society.

14 The character and integrity
15 of a country/^{that's} molded by the broad range of actions,
16 interactions and structures found throughout the whole
17 country. No region or area within Canada is an indep-
18 endent entity nor is any particular region representa-
19 tive of Canada. As a nation, Canada has encouraged
20 the development of a hetrogeneous society and as
21 Canadians, our strength and pride lies in the very
22 fact that we have maintained our cultural, social and
23 economic diversity while forging the bonds that have
24 drawn us together to form a nation. The very concept
25 of independence to create diversity which is then held
26 together by interdependence seems to be almost contra-
27 dictory but it is the working of this unique system
28 which makes Canada what it is today.

29 If we treasure what we have
30 made of this country, then we must nuture this delicate

balance embodied in these concepts. This interdependence of one region on another does not give a region the right to dominate or to force its needs or desires on any other region just because it has the strength or the means to do so. We must recognize the integrity of all regions and support their right to determine their own destiny. However, because we are a country, each region must weigh its rights and responsibilities towards the other regions within the country. This is where the problem of balance arise. At just what point do the rights of the country as a whole override the rights of a particular region?

Unfortunately, there is no simple solution and as a concerned Canadian, I can only trust that this Inquiry, under your leadership, will be able to identify this point of balance with respect to the construction of the proposed pipeline.

The strength of a democratic society does not lie in a too often misused and misunderstood concept of majority rules. The significant implementation of a democracy lies in the ability of a society to recognize and to maintain the rights of minority groups within that society.

The real challenge of your Inquiry is not in identifying these rights, a job which you have done most admirably, but rather in somehow ensuring that the rights of minority groups are protected, thereby demonstrating that democracy as practised in Canada is a thriving reality and not just an empty platitude. The callous disregard of the

W. Getty

1 rights of those with whom one differs can lead to the
2 eventual destruction of one's own rights. If this
3 occurs with respect to the construction of a pipeline,
4 then it would be a real tragedy for all Canadians and
5 not just for those people who live in the north.

6 One cannot deny the reality
7 that the outcome of your Inquiry will have an impact
8 on some of the cherished institutions of our society,
9 thereby directly affecting all Canadians.

10 The tremendous impact of
11 economic development on socio-cultural patterns as
12 experience by almost every country in the world is a
13 phenomena that has been closely studies by many social
14 scientists. All too frequently, the consequences of
15 so-called development have been destructive and detri-
16 mental to indigenous populations. This kind of
17 development may well have positive effects for some
18 people, but repeatedly, it has also had negative
19 effects for other groups of people.

20 The idea that development
21 must be balanced between economic and social considera-
22 tions was clearly pointed out by the Canadian Council
23 on Rural Development in their fifth report where they
24 state:

25 "Economic development and social development are
26 inextricably interwoven. Together they constitute
27 one single indivisible development process
28 aimed at serving fundamental human purposes."

29 Unfortunately, the concept
30 of a balanced approach has been given only lip service

W. Getty

1 and the implementation of development has been weighted
2 too heavily on the side of economic development.
3 Traditional approaches to development in Canada are a
4 reflection of the experiences and knowledge gained in
5 the industrialized and more urbanized southern
6 corridor across Canada. What the traditional approach
7 fails to recognize is the fact that our present level
8 of development is a product of hundreds of years of
9 evolutionary development^{of}/society. Historically,
10 development has not had an even impact on economic,
11 social and cultural institutions in our society at any
12 given time.

13 However, the pace of
14 evolutionary development in the historical sequence
15 has been such that industrial southern Canadian
16 society has maintained a balance between these various
17 institutions, however, sometimes with a need for
18 government to impose a balance upon segments of our
19 society.

20 Reality also show us that
21 native people and other disadvantaged groups of
22 people have for a variety of reasons remained outside
23 the mainstream of socio-cultural and economic
24 development as it has evolved within Canada. They
25 have not participated in the process of economic and
26 social revolution that have slowly transformed this
27 country. Many native people and communities have not
28 developed the skills and the values they would need to
29 enable them to adjust to and to cope with the impact
30 of development near or within their communities.

W. Getty

Government and industry must become committed to the meaningful implementation of innovative programs and policies which will allow native people to evolve at their own pace and with a minimum of social and cultural upheaval.

The Canadian Council on Rural Development, in their recent sixth review suggests that:

"Such a new strategy would have to focus on a process of indigenous people being involved in identifying their own needs, interests and potential; people developing their own skills, social institutions, economic enterprises and cultural pursuits, people learning how to manage these developments, people modifying their value systems and social philosophy to incorporate this process of change into a stable and coherent social system."

While I recognize that the north is a unique area which will have to develop its own particular means and ways of dealing with the problems that arise, I would also feel that much can be learned by looking at development situations that have occurred in the south to identify the processes and the problems that have occurred.

As a result of working with the Stoney Band and the Big Horn people for a period of over seven years, I am familiar with the problems created by and the eventual effects resulting from the construction of the Big Horn Dam on the North

W. Getty

1 Saskatchewan River west of Red Deer. By examining this
2 particular development, I hope to shed some light on
3 the kinds of problems being experienced by native
4 peoples when they are caught up by the thrust of
5 development.

6 Many Indians do not trust
7 white society or its representatives of Federal and
8 Provincial Governments. Many Indian people do not
9 believe that the Department of Indian Affairs whom
10 they see as a trustee of Indian lands and treaty rights
11 acts in the best interests of protecting and pre-
12 serving the rights of native people. This mistrust
13 has arisen as a result of many situations in which
14 native people have experienced the government's
15 promotion of non-Indian interests at the expense of
16 Indian^{people} and their rights.

17 The Big Horn group of Stoney
18 Indians were at the signing of Treaty Number Seven in
19 1877 promised a separate reserve which they were led
20 to believe would be located in the area of the Kootenay
21 Plains. Promoting the interests of the Methodist
22 Mission, the government established only one reserve
23 at Morley, thereby enabling the church to more
24 effectively carry out its educational and mission
25 work amongst the Indian people. By 1910, the Federal
26 Government had acknowledged their responsibility
27 to provide a reserve to the Big Horn people. The
28 government had agreed to establish a 23,000 acre
29 reserve and had instructed a surveyor to set out the
30 boundaries. Unfortunately, coal was discovered in the

W. Getty

1 area and the railroads became interested in building
2 new lines along the Saskatchewan River valley and into
3 B.C. The surveyors were sent home and the promised
4 reserve was conveniently forgotten. Again, the
5 interests of mining companies and railroads took
6 precedence over the rights and interests of the
7 Stoney people.

8
9 For over thirty years, the
10 Federal Government ignored the continued requests of
11 the Big Horn people for land. During the 1940's,
12 work started on the possibility of building a dam on
13 the North Saskatchewan in the area inhabited by the
14 Stoney people. This, combined with the fact that the
15 forest^{wardens} had become concerned about their lack
16 of control over the free-roaming Big Horn people
17 resulted in the Alberta Government's offering to
18 provide land on a lease basis only so that the Big
19 Horn people could be confined to a limited area which
20 would not be affected by the contemplated dam. With-
21 out even consulting the band members, the two govern-
22 ments agreed upon the lease area and the Indians were
23 forced to abandon their cabins, ranches, corrals,
24 garden plots and were relocated onto this inadequate
25 and unwanted area. The last holdout, Norman Abraham
26 who still is alive today, had a fence built around his
27 cabin by Forestry officials. They shot his horses and
28 his family was threatened and^{he} was generally intimidated
29 until he too had to move onto the new reserve.

30 Once again, the interests of
government and development won at the expense of

W. Getty

1 native people. In 1968, the Alberta Provincial
2 Government and Calgary Power started construction on
3 the Big Horn Dam project. The Stonies were neither
4 informed nor consulted before work was begun even
5 though this dam was to be located less than three
6 miles from Indian homes and a newly created lake
7 would flood an area being actively used by the Big
8 Horn people for sundances, religious activities,
9 cultural activities, recreational activities, trapping,
10 grazing, hunting, and which contained the marked graves
11 of their forefathers.

12 The Stonies, led by Chief
13 John Snow who addressed your Commission yesterday,
14 protested the construction of the dam only to be
15 informed that the possible negative effects for the
16 well-being of a small group of Indians could not be
17 allowed to prevent this project in view of the benefits
18 that thousand of Albertans would derive from the project.
19 However, now that the dam is completed, it has been
20 found that many of the benefits forecasted in those
21 days are either non-existent or unrealistic.

22 Much of the rationale used to
23 justify the need for construction has proved to be
24 fallacious.

25 The Provincial Government
26 informed the Stonies that if the Big Horn people could
27 prove their claim to the land in the area, then they
28 would be only too happy to meet any claim obligations.
29 Under the leadership of Chief John Snow, Chief Bill
30 McLean and Chief Frank Powderface the Stoney people

W. Getty

undertook a research project to prove their claim to land in the area to be flooded. The research findings were submitted to the Federal Government in the spring of 1972. Finally in the spring of 1974, the Federal Government acknowledged the Big Horn land claim and requested that the Alberta Government make available the needed land as provided for under the terms of the 1930 Natural Resources Transfer Act.

In the fall of 1974 in spite of earlier promises by government officials, Premier Lougheed refused to meet the Province's legal obligations stating:

"The Government of Alberta cannot give away any land which it holds as trustee for all Albertans to any group. To do otherwise would violate the trust Albertans have given that government to protect the property and rights of Albertans."

Apparently Indians are not citizens of Alberta as the Provincial Government states that it feels it has no obligations to protect Indian rights.

Almost two years later this matter is still being prepared so that it can be taken before the courts for settlement. Once again, Indian people are experiencing extreme difficulty in having their rights acknowledged and maintained. These are but a few examples of what native people interpret as government profligacy and duplicity. Is it any wonder that native people do not trust what the government says or promises to do and that they are requesting action by the government on land claims

W. Getty

1 before development proceeds?

2 When I first met the Big
3 Horn people in 1967, I was impressed by the strength
4 of their social structure and cultural patterns. These
5 were the people who had personal dignity and pride in
6 their Indian identity. Very few band members received
7 welfare as they were able to earn a living through
8 trapping, guiding, hunting, catching wild horses,
9 cutting timber, making handicrafts, working for ranchers
10 in the Rocky Mountain House area and using the
11 abundance of nature to supplement their needs.

12 Any one of these economic
13 activities were not sufficient in itself to meet the
14 needs of a given family but taken as a totality, an
15 individual's economic patterns did enable him to make
16 a satisfactory living for his family.

17 Family units were strong and
18 happy with the children being well cared for. Most
19 of the homes were kept clean and -- were well kept
20 and clean even though many were overcrowded, heated
21 only by wood cookstoves and water was obtained from
22 communal wells. Sundances, powwows and other cultural
23 activities played an important role in the people's
24 lifestyle. Religious activities were an important
25 focus for all the families. There is only one family
26 who on occasion had a problem with alcohol. The Big
27 Horn Stonies were a warm and loving people who shared
28 what they had with their neighbors and they were always
29 willing to help others in times of need.

30 They took their responsibilities

W. Getty

1 seriously and were highly thought of by the white
2 people of Rocky Mountain House. In the short span
3 of six years, this whole pattern has changed drastically
4 for what I consider to be the worst. Today, all
5 except two families and the old-age pensioners are
6 on welfare. Hunting, gathering wild berries and
7 fishing for their personal needs is an almost non-
8 existent activity. Nobody runs a trapline on a
9 consistent basis. Only a few people bother to make
10 handicrafts now. Powwows and other cultural activities
11 occur only occasionally. The focus on religious
12 activities is no longer present.

13 Almost all the adults now
14 utilize alcohol and too frequently to excess. At least
15 eight family units have broken up due to the parent's
16 fighting and separating. Others have now neglected
17 their families so that their children have had to be
18 apprehended and placed in foster homes. The infant
19 mortality rate has increased as has the incidents of
20 violent and natural deaths. Fighting between friends
21 and families occur all too frequently with the result
22 that many band members are now frightened and scared.
23 Warm feelings of friendship and concern for the other
24 members of the group are now dying.

25 Crime and violence which was
26 virtually non-existent is now an all too common pattern
27 of behavior for some of the younger band members.

28 The disintegration of stable
29 economic social and cultural patterns have been wide-
spread and the Big Horn people are now a frustrated,

W. Getty

1 apathetic and bitter group of individuals. Why has
2 this occurred? Some people have argued that change is
3 inevitable for a semi-isolated group as were the Big
4 Horn people . Change would have occurred whether the
5 dam had been built or not. I would agree that change
6 would have occurred and in fact has already occurred
7 within the reserve. However, the important aspect to
8 recognize is that the Big Horn people have been able
9 to stay on top of the changes up until 1969, making
10 sure that changes were selective and not disruptive
11 to their socio-economic patterns.

12 Furthermore, even with the
13 sudden impact and rapid change brought about by the
14 Big Horn Dam project, the negative consequences and
15 detrimental changes could have been minimized if only
16 the governments involved had been sensitive to the
17 problems and needs being created for the Big Horn
18 Indian Band. In briefs presented to the Provincial
19 Government in March of 1969, March of 1970 and April
20 of 1972, Chief John Snow warned the government about
21 the possible negative consequences that could arise
22 as a result of the development and he asked the
23 government for their cooperation and assistance in
24 preventing these problems. Copies of these briefs
25 were also given to the Federal Government and similarly
26 they too failed to respond in any meaningful way other
27 than the provision of a grant to enable the Stonies
28 to research their land claims.

29 Both levels of government
30 have chosen to ignore Chief Snow's requests and to

W. Getty

1 date have done absolutely nothing to alleviate the
2 problem, using ^{the} pending land claim as their excuse
3 for inactivity. In fact, the Provincial Government
4 during this period passed new legislation which served
5 only to increase the problems being faced by the Big
6 Horn people.

7 The governments have demonstra-
8 ted their concern for defining their legal responsibili-
9 ty while at the same time they have demonstrated
10 their total lack of concern for meeting their legal
11 and moral responsibilities towards the Big Horn people.

12 The many irresponsible actions
13 or lack of actions by government with reference to the
14 Big Horn dam can be well documented as follows:

15 I have a number of things, I've been given a note that
16 I should try to finish off in a hurry and I still have
17 a few more pages. Maybe I'll quickly just go over
18 some of these.

19 The first one is traplines
20 were flooded and no compensation or alternative
21 traplines were offered to the people. Graves were
22 bulldozed and lost before the Stoney Indians were
23 able to prevent their destruction. The government
24 agreed to relocate the graves, however, when -- and the
25 Stonies agreed to certain land being provided, and
26 initially the government had agreed that the land
27 would be given the status of an Indian reserve. How-
28 ever when it came to turn over title to the land,
29 the government refused to give it the status of an
30 Indian reserve and it was given to the Stonies with a

W. Getty

caveat imposed upon the title.

The detrimental effects of the increased development activity in the area is well documented and game was forced back into more remote areas. Traplines were destroyed. Hunting areas were destroyed. The business that the Indian people had built up in terms of guiding and outfitting was destroyed because the game was just no longer available for them to carry on that economic activity.

The government passed legislation which restricted the Stoneys' ability to kill bears and cougars. Also they passed legislation which protected wild horse herds. Both of these things were things which the Stonies had been dependent upon and it took away another aspect of their economic base and again, no compensation or assistance was provided to them when this was done.

There are Stonies who asked for a grazing lease to replace the traditional grazing areas and the Provincial Cabinet Ministers at first promised they would provide a grazing lease but then later, in response to pressure brought by Forestry officials in the name of proper land management, the government refused to provide the agreed upon lease.

I'd like to read just one point because I think it's important. Chief Snow pointed out to the government that in past native people had not been given the opportunity to participate

W. Getty

1 in and to benefit from developments that occurred
2 within the areas in which native people live. He
3 asked the government to provide the Big Horn people
4 with the opportunity to develop their recreational
5 service and business opportunities that would be
6 created within the development area. Instead the
7 government has assisted an outside non-Indian to come
8 into the area and to develop a motel, gas station,
9 restaurant, camp ground and riding stable complex.
10 Once again, the Indian's economic base was destroyed
11 and they were not even given the opportunity to create
12 an economic base. Instead, this opportunity was
13 given to white man.

14 The Stonies asked for training
15 so that they could get jobs on the completed dam .
16 Neither the government nor Calgary Power would
17 provide any kind of assistance or training to the
18 people and now none of them are working on the com-
19 pleted dam project. They asked for assistance in
20 helping band members adjust to the social and cultural
21 changes. The only response has been the increased
22 visitation to the reserve by police and child care
23 workers in response to the problems that have arised.

24 Chief Snow asked for a logging
25 permit so that his people could cut timber off the
26 reserve as there is no more timber within the
27 reserve up there. Initially his request was ignored.
28 He told his people to go and cut the timber anyway.
29 They cut it and then the saw mills would not buy it.
30 The government told them they couldn't buy so that

W. Getty

1 timber two years later is still sitting out in the
2 forest rotting and the Stonies were informed by the
3 government eventually that there was not cutting areas
4 available for them in the area, in the area outside
5 the reserve, because all those areas had been given
6 to the large lumber companies in long-term leases.

7 The Stonies presented their
8 land claim and indicated that part of the area they
9 were requesting as a reserve was to include Crescent
10 Falls on the Big Horn River. The Stonies pointed out
11 that they wanted this particular area because it had
12 the potential for economic development as a commercial
13 recreation area, thereby providing new jobs for the
14 Big Horn people. However, within a few months, signs
15 appeared at Crescent Falls declaring that it was a
16 Provincial Park recreation area. Since that time,
17 the government has proceeded to develop Crescent Falls
18 in what one can only interpret as a blatant attempt
19 to prevent the Stonies from acquiring this area as
20 part of their treaty land entitlement.

21 If the preceding are examples
22 of responsible government action, one can readily
23 understand why native people are alienated from our
24 political system. The Stoney experience has demonstrat-
25 ed that government is not responsive to native needs,
26 interests and rights once the reality of development
27 has taken place. If native people are to protect
28 their rights, then it would appear they must do so
29 before the development occurs.

30 I have a section in here which

I raise a number of question which I think need to be asked but unfortunately, I've been told I must conclude so I would like to just read my concluding comments here.

In ending this presentation, I want to make a comment regarding Indian leadership. Most of our native leaders have attempted to follow a responsible attitude in negotiating issues and conflicts with the government. However, as government fails to respond in meaningful ways to legitimate complaints, then the band members grow frustrated and restless, putting pressure on their leaders to do something. Government insensitivity and stupidity is destroying moderate leadership either by their being forced to become militant or by their being replaced by new militant leaders.

Younger band members are educated, knowledgeable and concerned about what will happen to them and their families. Many Indian people are no longer prepared to do nothing while ^{their} culture, their social system, their history and their land is destroyed by a dominant white society. There is a great potential for violence within Indian communities.

A lot of Indian people are looking towards this Inquiry as their last hope for justice. Once individuals have lost hope, then they have reached a position where they feel they have nothing more to lose by resorting to violence as one cannot take away something from someone who feels they have nothing.

W. Getty

Si Kahn, an organizer who has worked in a number of poor communities during the past two decades states:

"In many poor communities the most effective power tactic has proved to be violence." To state this is not to advocate violence as a means. The fact is however that violence is seen today by large numbers of the poor as the only possible alternative.

Poor people have tried all the other alternatives without success and as a consequence they have become increasingly willing to try violence as a last resort. The only real answer to violence is to prove that the other alternatives can get poor people some place to provide the resources through which poor people can achieve economic equality through nonviolent means.

Thank you for listening to this brief and I turn over a copy of this brief to you Inquiry and I will include a copy of my M.Sw. thesis entitled: "The Effects of Citizen Participation, a Lesson in Government Perfidity and Indian Frustration." This is a detailed case history of the interaction between the Stoney Band and the government with respect to the construction of the Big Horn dam and it can be used by your Inquiry as a resource if you want more details about the information I have presented in this brief.

Thank you.

(SUBMISSION BY WAYNE E. A. GETTY MARKED EXHIBIT

W. Getty
K. Iwaasa

C307)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,

I am changing the order somewhat on the list and call next Mr. Kazuo Iwaasa please. I believe that Mr. Iwaasa spells his last name I-w-a-a-s-a. Mr. Iwaasa?

THE COMMISSIONER: Yes sir.

KAZUO IWAASA, sworn;

THE WITNESS: Mr.

Commissioner, I thank you for this opportunity to be heard. I speak as a concerned citizen. I was prompted to appear before you today because of your statement, "what happens in the north will tell us what kind of people we are". I would like to begin with a few lines of poetry by T. S. Eliot. It is a religious poem but having sworn on the Bible, I think it is not out of order for me to do so.

" Oh weariness of men who turn from God to the
your
grandeur of mind and the glory of your action

To arts and inventionsand daring enterprises

To the schemes of human greatness thoroughly

discredited

Binding the earth and the water to your service

Exploiting the seas and developing the mountains

Dividing the stars into common and preferred

Engaged in divising a perfect refrigerator

Engaged in working out a rational morality

Engaged in printing as many books as possible

Plotting of happiness and flinging empty bottles.

Where is the life we have lost in living?

Where is the wisdom we have lost in knowledge?

Where is the knowledge we have lost in information?

Where is the information we have lost in data?

Where is the data we have lost in profit?"

The last two lines are my own. I exercise poetic license to make the poem fit the context of this hearing and if I may be permitted, I would like to make it a reply to some of the things Mayor Sykes said yesterday but this is by the way.

I have a story about Chicken Little. This Chicken Little is not the bird that went into a flap about the sky falling on its head. Rather, this Chicken Little falls from the sky as a monstrous visitor from outer space. It is found by the roadside as a harmless looking glob of pulsating material that keeps growing and growing.

What is first a curiosity becomes an object of fear with the discovery that Chicken Little is indestructible. Fire, chemicals bullets or bombs, nothing phases Chicken Little because it feeds on pure energy. The more it is attacked, the more it grows grows. Before long, half of North America is enveloped.

Scientists calculate that within the decade, the whole world would be consumed. What is to be done? The ending in the original story was so preposterous that I will not disclose it to you but I think the story poses a problem that is facing us today.

Kenneth E. Boulding, in his

"Economics as a Science", makes this observation that
"...growth at a constant rate cannot go on forever
or even for very long. Otherwise, there would
soon be only one thing in the universe."

I submit that Boulding and Chicken Little both show
the logical outcome of uncontrolled growth and over
concentrated power. Our undue trust in the economies
of scale as it is known -- economies of scale and
technological rationalization have made us all over-
dependent on big institutions foremost of which is
our transnational corporations. The aggregate power
of the transnationals dominate practically every enter-
prise we undertake these days. So any deliberation
that does not take this fact into account is bound to
miss the mark.

The Bryce Commission on
Foreign Ownership should give us a better picture of
how Canada is affected by the transnationals but the
real context of our concern should be worldwide and
we should not be so self-centred that we just dwell
upon ourselves.

Central to the United Nations'
discussion on the new international economic order
which is now going on in Nairobi right this moment
is the place of the transnationals in the scheme of
things. The forthcoming Habitat Conference will have
to deal with the same problem and our Price and Wage
Control Act is probably a good example of how not to
do about the business.

My personal fear is that the

K. Iwawana

Chicken Little factor is being too lightly regarded by our government in our present deliberation as well as in others.

With consideration to the foregoing, I respectfully suggest that we make haste slowly, a moratorium is not out of order.

2. That we honor the rights of the native people in every possible way.
3. That we develop alternate sources of energy.
4. That we consider the welfare of the rest of the world by supporting such proposals as the new International Economic Order.
5. Lastly, that we make feasible equal time advertising to counter the trend of pamper yourself consumerism.

I consider my last suggestion fundamental in that it calls into question our wasteful way of life, which compels us to devour our resources beyond prudence.

Thank you again for the privilege of taking part in this rare exercise of finding out what kind of people we are.

Thank you.

(SUBMISSION OF KAZUO IWAASA MARKED AS EXHIBIT
C-308)
(APPLAUSE)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,

I'd like to tell you that we here today in the hearings, students from St. Anthony's School at Drumheller with their teacher Mr. Sam Grandy. The

G. M. Mayer

1 students are applauding themselves.

2 THE COMMISSIONER: I thought
3 they were applauding their teacher.

4 MR. WADDELL: Apropos to that,
5 Mr. Commissioner, I'm going to go again out of order
6 on our list and ask that we hear now Gregory M. Mayer
7 who is from a Bishop Grandin -- that's G-r-a-n-d-i-n --
8 Bishop Grandin High School biology class.

9 GREGORY M. MAYER, sworn;

10 THE WITNESS: Mr. Berger,
11 I represent a group of concerned high school students
12 from Bishop Grandin High School here in Calgary. As
13 Canadians, we strongly protest the proposed Mackenzie
14 Valley Pipeline project. The people of Canada should
15 be first and foremost in the hearts and minds of the
16 Canadian Government.

17 The general well-being of
18 the land and the people should far exceed the prodding
19 of greedy leaders, the haunting of a phoney energy
20 crisis and the glory seeking of oil companies.

21 The northern natives exist
22 and have existed for a thousand years in a very fragile
23 socio-economic system. They share a day-to-day simple
24 way of life. The rapid influx of construction,
25 construction workers and their influences from the
26 south would reek havoc among their lifestyle. The jobs
27 created and take by the northern people would be
28 short-term. Few satisfying careers would remain
29 after the psychological and social damage has been
30 done. The northerners would be reluctant to return to

G. M. Mayer

their ancestral way of life if it still existed after the big money and booming business.

Their taste of the southern ways will have left them bitter, distraught and betrayed. The robbing, alienation and destruction of our northern natives is the most ridiculous move the Canadian Government could make.

If the proposed pipeline is to be profitable, it will likely be a combined effort. Both Governments of Canada and the United States as well as oil companies will have a hand in what they call "the development of the north". We refer to the destruction and polluting of the environment as desecration and label the infiltration of crime and the demoralization of a people as decadence. To transport this sickness of our southern society to our northern frontier would be an inconsiderate and blunderous gesture.

The United States announced that a healthy and clean environment was a luxury that they could little afford. We as Canadians must realize that our northern frontier, with its people, splendor and beauty is priceless. To rape and plunder our northern mother earth would be criminal.

We now realize that our oil and gas supplies are finite. The rejection of the proposal would encourage the prompt conservation of existing petroleum energy and also promote the rapid development of alternate energy sources. The final decision rests with our government. We ask them to

C. M. Mayer
H. G. Pearce

listen and hear what the people say. Leave our northern
frontier free and easy.

Thank you for listening.

(APPLAUSE)

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
very much.

(SUBMISSION OF BISHOP GRANDIN HIGH SCHOOL MARKED
AS EXHIBIT # C309)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,

I'm going to call upon now Mr. H. Gordon Pearce who's
the vice-president of the Calgary Chamber of Commerce.
It's Mr. Pearce.

H. GORDON PEARCE, sworn;

THE WITNESS: Justice Berger,
my name is Gordon Pearce as indicated by the previous
gentleman. I appear before ^{you} in my capacity as vice-
president of the Calgary Chamber of Commerce. On
behalf of the Calgary Chamber I would like to thank
you for giving our organization an opportunity to
appear before you.

The Calgary Chamber of Commerce
is a 2700 member body of businesses and professional
men and women in the Calgary area. Indirectly, it is
the voice for some 55,000 Calgary citizens employed
by the Chamber membership.

It is our concern Mr.
Commissioner that in spite of the long and important
association of the oil and gas industry with this
city, most Calgarians are not aware of the significance
of the current Mackenzie Valley Pipeline deliberations

H. C. Pearce

Board

now before the National Energy/and before this Inquiry. This lack of awareness must be even greater in other regions of our country where the oil and gas industry is not directly involved.

Most Canadians probably view the public pipeline debate in terms of a "will a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline be built and if so, under what conditions?" Canadians should, however address themselves to the fundamental issue, "will Arctic reserves be developed and available in time to meet generally predicted shortages?".

Media coverage has been extensive but much of the reported testimony before the N.E.B. is difficult for the general public to fully understand, and the Chamber is concerned that the northern hearings before this Inquiry may be viewed by the public as simply a fight between the oil and gas operators and northern residents. This is not the Chamber's view however.

We support your stated concern for adequate time and opportunity to hear the viewpoints of Canadians particularly those living in the north in order to properly assess the regional impacts of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.

Our concern is the impact on all Canadians, including northerners. If Canada ten years from now is faced enormous purchases of foreign oil to offset oil and gas shortages, the economic impact will be felt by all Canadians, including northern residents who are dependent on Canadian

H. G. Pearce

1 manufacturers and distributors for a wide range of
2 consumer goods including food, clothing and essential
3 hardgoods.

4 It is from this viewpoint
5 therefore that we felt that the Chamber should appear
6 before this Inquiry and speak to the needs of the
7 millions of Canadian who have a critical interest in
8 the expeditious consideration of and practical solu-
9 tions to the many issues and uncertainties related
10 to the construction and operation of the Mackenzie
11 Valley natural gas pipeline.

12 Effect on Canada of predicted
13 oil and gas shortages. It has been established by
14 the National Energy Board that, based on present
15 supply and demand projections, Canada soon will be
16 facing a natural gas shortage if supplies from the
17 western provinces are not supplemented. If this
18 situation is allowed to occur, Canadians will feel
19 the effect in several ways.

20 Canada is a country where
21 the consequence of a shortage of energy would be far
22 more serious than a matter of inconvenience and
23 personal discomfort. As we all know, Canada is a
24 large country with a relatively small and unevenly
25 distributed population. We need fuel for the trans-
26 portation of people, raw materials and finished
27 products. Furthermore, because of the seasonal
28 harshness of the Canadian climate, Canadians need oil
29 and gas as fuel in order to survive.

30 At work or at home, Canadians

H. G. Pearce

are not equipped to withstand prolonged fuel shortages and we do not have the capability to quickly convert to an alternative energy source even if such were available.

Additionally, without the security of domestic oil and gas supplies, Canada will have no means of holding down fuel costs that are an important cost element in products and materials produced for export markets. Loss of ability to compete in world export markets would mean increased unemployment and higher consumer prices.

The situation with respect to anticipated oil and gas shortages was summarized recently by the Honorable Alastair Gillespie, Minister of Energy, Mines and Resources:

"Canada today, like the U.S., is a net importer of oil. Just two years ago, we were a net exporter. Natural gas prospects are almost as bleak. Spot shortages are predicted starting late in this decade. By early in the 1980's a gap will appear between domestic demand and conventional gas supplies so in terms of easily accessible oil and gas, our best years are obviously behind us. We're turning now, as you know, to the Arctic and offshore, our frontier areas."

We believe sufficient has been said about these forecasted needs, but that not enough has been said to the Canadian public about the impact on our country if this shortfall is permitted to occur and continue.

H. G. Pearce

The United States, England and Italy are examples of countries which are significantly or totally dependent on foreign oil imports and which were dealt severe economic blows as a result of oil embargos.

The development of Arctic oil and gas reserves offers Canadians the choice of energy independence or of being at the mercy of producing countries for supplies on whatever terms they may dictate for internal economic or political reasons. It should be clear to everyone that alternative energy sources will not provide a solution to oil and gas shortages in the early 1980's. The time will come, use of solar no doubt, when large-scale energy, tidal power, coal and nuclear plants will be acceptable and economical but within the time period we are concerned with, the cost and lack of technology are prohibiting factors. Therefore, the choice ^{is} clear, develop Arctic oil and gas reserves or buy increasing volumes of foreign crude.

Consider the effect of increasing dependency on foreign imports even if offshore crude prices should remain at current levels. By 1985, the value of oil imports necessary to offset domestic shortages of oil and gas will be about \$7 billion with a total value over the ten year period of about 40 billion. This is a staggering amount and its affect on consumer prices through balance of trade deficits will be felt by all Canadians regardless of where they live.

Regional impact. The Chamber

H. G. Pearce

1 supports the position taken by the Federal Government
2 of having established this Commission to consider the
3 concerns and opinions of northerners on a Mackenzie
4 Valley Pipeline. The development of Arctic reserves
5 will have and affect on the people of the north and
6 no doubt individual northerners or representative
7 groups already have expressed legitimate concerns.
8 We all realize however Mr. Commissioner that there
9 is always some cost to any kind of development. IN
10 the case of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline, we hope the
11 cost associated with the development of delta reserves
12 can be minimized.

13 We must recognize that all
14 23 million people in Canada will be seriously affected
15 if no compromise can be reached between regional
16 and national interests.

17 Environmental impact. We
18 accept the statements of experts on the Arctic
19 environment that the ecology of this region is
20 different. It is unlike the rest of Canada. We
21 believe that your Commission and the Federal Govern-
22 ment, through the National Energy Board and appropriate
23 departments should satisfy yourselves that the oil
24 and gas industry has the experience, capability and
25 corporate responsibility to conduct its operations in
26 a manner that will permit the development of northern
27 hydrocarbon reserves with minimal environmental
28 damage.

29 We recognize that the
30 environment will be modified. We must however achieve

H. G. Pearce

1 a proper balance between environmental change and the
2 overall economic advantages.

3 Economic impact. We believe
4 that northerners directly affected by the construction
5 and operation of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline should
6 be concerned about the economic impact of both the
7 pipeline and related development facilities in the
8 delta. We feel that individual northerners must be
9 able to participate in opportunities generated by the
10 project. We believe that permanent and temporary
11 job opportunities must be offered to all northerners
12 and that assistance should be provided in order for
13 them to train and qualify for skilled and semi-skilled
14 jobs.

15 The job opportunities from
16 the pipeline project and the related development
17 activities need not prevent those northerners now
18 engaged in fishing, hunting and trapping activities
19 on a full or part-time basis from continuing to do
20 so. Instead, the increased number of full and temporary
21 job opportunities will enable many northerners to
22 choose their means of earning income. They will have
23 the choice of full employment, full-time employment,
24 living off the land or some combination in between.

25 It is our understanding that
26 the exploration and producing companies and both
27 pipeline applicants are committed to provide employment
28 for those northerners who want to work on these
29 projects. We endorse this commitment as being funda-
30 mental to northern participation.

H. G. Pearce

To date, the oil and gas industry has spent over \$500 million in exploration in the delta and Beaufort Sea area -- risk dollars spent with the knowledge that the reserves soon would be needed by Canada and under the reasonable assumption that necessary approvals would be granted. Oil and gas activity in the north has provided considerable employment for northerners. In the year ending April 30th, 1975, 761 northern residents were employed by the industry for varying lengths of time. The number of jobs will increase substantially with approval to construct and operate the pipeline.

Postponement or lengthy delay in pipeline approvals for whatever reasons will force the oil and gas operators to severely reduce or halt their activities. For example, if a two year moratorium were imposed on the start of construction, the overall delay in start-up could be in the order of eight years. If such were to occur, all of Canada would suffer. It also would mean fewer jobs being held by northerners and less opportunities of permanent and / temporary work that the northerners may choose from, depending on the lifestyle they wish to follow.

We should also remind ourselves the delay will mean escalated cost which will be passed on to the consumer. A point could be reached when the project would be cancelled because of having become economically unsound. That would be tragic for all Canadians and possibly an unanticipated economic blow to the native people of the north who

H. G. Pearce

expect to share in revenues from resource development.

The pipeline is essential to hydrocarbon development. Without it there will be neither gas nor revenues to share.

Social impact. We believe that considerations should be given to regional social impact of the construction and operation of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and related development facilities. There will be social impact of course but we believe there will be positive values that will help the Inuit, Indian and Metis adjust to the impact of many other social forces, some new, some long-established.

Cultural integration in the delta has been a continuing process for over a hundred years; the visit of the early whalers, the introduction of the gun, early establishment of churches and schools, government programs of housing, health care and education, and modern transportation in the form of snowmobiles and aircraft. The process is continuing with a daily window on the world, televised via satellite and before long a highway that will link the delta with southern tourists.

We certainly do not suggest that northerners should be denied any social advancements or programs available to other Canadians. Instead we believe they should have the economic opportunities that will enable them to participate in a changed society on an equal basis with other Canadians.

We believe Mr. Commissioner,

H.G. Pearce

that the individual economic opportunities of a pipeline and of the development that will follow for years to come will assist the northerners to adjust to the social changes that have taken place.

Abandonment. Finally, may we refer to the Commission's terms of reference, in particular to the suggested consideration of the regional impact of ^{the} abandonment of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. Not everyone realizes Mr. Commissioner, that a pipeline of this magnitude, built to service a high potential natural gas ^{area} such as the Mackenzie Delta and the Beaufort Sea would not go into operation one year and cease operations 20, 25 or even 30 years later. Pipeline approval will be the key to more exploration, more development and more job opportunities.

Exploration in the delta now is at a point that properly may be called an opportunity threshold, a situation that has been experienced in dozens of areas around the world. The formula is basically the same. First, substantial risk dollars are spent by the oil industry in an area that has good potential but as yet is unexplored. Then after many years, the results may be discouraging as in the case of Canada's west coast offshore area or may be encouraging as in the case of the Mackenzie Delta.

Where the results were encouraging and a transportation system develops, the industry moves into a second phase of activity. Proved reserves are developed and produced. The assured transportation system provides economic motivation for

H. G. Pearce

1 a new round of exploration, which adds more reserves
2 and further development activities. The widening
3 circle of exploration and development work which
4 stems from a transportation system creates a diverse
5 range of contract opportunities for the industry's
6 service and supply companies and new opportunities for
7 the residents.

8 This second phase of activity
9 creates not only more jobs, but a more diverse range
10 of job opportunities for which local residents can be
11 trained and qualified. A few such jobs would be
12 battery operator, gas plant operator, welder, mechanic,
13 various clerical positions, carpenters, painters,
14 drivers and so on.

15 This ripple effect will also
16 reach the supplier and local distributor of consumer
17 goods and will help stabilize the regional economy.
18 This is what happened in Alberta in the past twenty
19 years or so. In the 1950's major pipelines linked
20 Alberta's proved reserves to distant markets and
21 generated the revenues for companies to reinvest in
22 the second phase of exploration and development. More
23 jobs were created with the growing of existing
24 companies and the formation of new companies.

25 Today, in the mid- '70s
26 we hear no talk of abandoning these pipeline systems.
27 Oil and gas activities are continuing in this province,
28 providing employment for thousands of people. Albertans
29 have benefited and so have all Canadians.

It is reasonable to assume that

H. G. Pearce
Dr. G. Donovan

the Alberta experience in terms of continuing social and economic benefits may be repeated in the north.

Thank you Mr. Commissioner.

THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Pearce, let me first of all thank you for that exposition of economic impact because the point you made so forcefully is one that we should bear in mind that in which I alluded to in my opening remarks that if you do develop a pipeline and energy corridor, that will in itself create greater exploration and development activity in the industry in the delta and the Beaufort Sea and throughout the valley.

Don't comment on this if you don't wish to, but has the Chamber of Commerce taken any position regarding which of the two pipeline proposals ought to be --

A Not to my knowledge sir.

THE COMMISSIONER: All right. Well, thank you again sir.

A Thank you.

(APPLAUSE)
(SUBMISSION OF THE CALGARY CHAMBER OF COMMERCE
MARKED AS EXHIBIT # C310)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner I'm going to call next upon a brief from the Calgary Branch of the Committee for an Independent Canada and the person giving the brief is Dr. Gary Donovan.

DR. GARY DONOVAN, sworn;

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, ladies and gentlemen, I would like to commend you first

Dr. G. Donovan

of all,
/and our government for instituting this Commission.

I think that in fact, the results of this study and
this Inquiry will be very important for Canada;
important in many ways because for the first^{time}/in
Calgary we hear some of the words about the Indians
in the north, the Inuit in the north and the Metis.

Canada is a country of regions
but it's a country that doesn't know itself very well
and is not aware of its regions or of the diversity
of the institutions within the various regions.

The Committee for an
Independent Canada has been conducting over the past
year a major study on regionalism in Canada and they
are carrying out even the next month in Winnipeg --
continuing to carry out their study and their discussions
on regionalism. I think that this study and these
ideas will have great impact in making Canadians
aware of what we are as a nation and I thank you for
the beginning words of your talk.

I am representing the Committee
for an Independent Canada, the Calgary Branch. Many
of the points that I would have liked to make have
already been made and I will submit some of them in
a written brief, but I do not wish to take the time
of the audience to repeat them all here.

Many people have talked
about the environmental issues and they have spoken
with great eloquence on this. They have spoken of
the danger that Canadian gas will in fact not be used
for Canada but^{that}/it will be exported to the United States

Dr. G. Donovan

1 directly without stopping here at all. I do not care
2 to get into that problem.

3 They have also discussed at
4 length the claims of the Inuit and the Indians in the
5 north. I simply would make one point that has not
6 been made. In the 16th century, the Spanish Government
7 asked the leading jurist of the time for an opinion.
8 The problem that they asked him to discuss was whether
9 the Spaniards of the time having what they considered
10 to be an advanced society and a more civilized society
11 based on Christian principles, whether, given that
12 fact and given the fact that the Indians and the people
13 of South America were pagans and uncivilized, whether
14 the Spanish Government then had the right to take over
15 their lands without compensation.

16 The jurist, after a great
17 deal of difficulty and consideration put forth his
18 view that in no could that happen. That in fact, the
19 people who lived on the land owned the land and had
20 the claim to it and that you could only take over
21 that land by making a proper settlement with them. I
22 simply refer this opinion to you and request that
23 when we make this settlement, that we agree with the
24 Inuit that their claims must be met because if the
25 Spanish Government of the 16th century can consider
26 that that was important, I think the Canadian Govern-
27 ment of 1976 should consider the same.

(APPLAUSE)

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Was the
29 opinion heeded by the Spanish Government?

30 A No.

Dr.G. Donovan

1 Q Not altogether, is that --

2 A Partly. From a legal
3 point of view, it was because from a legal point of
4 view what they did was say, "We will give you two
5 dollars for your land, including the gold that is on
6 it" and they took it that way but legally, there is,
7 in fact a document which shows that they heeded the
8 judgment of their jurist. I hope that we will heed it
9 in a moral way and not just in a legal way.

10 Nor do I wish to say very
11 much about the difficulties that this development will
12 pose for the various societies in the north. These
13 have been documented and the first speaker today was
14 extremely explicit and profound and I think that the
15 study that he has carried^{out}/will be of great significance
16 to us in the north and I think we should heed that.
17 I do not care to add any~~more~~ to that.

18 I simply wish however to
19 mention two points. Number one. The Mackenzie
20 Valley Pipeline cannot be considered in a vacuum. We
21 are not considering only a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.
22 There are I think three or four alternatives.

23 The largest reserves of
24 natural gas in Canada in the north actually have been
25 proven to be at the present moment in the Arctic
26 islands. If we build a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline,
27 it means that we will have had to raise an amount of
28 capital and go through an economic exercise that I
29 think will preclude us for a long time to come, perhaps
30 for a number of years, that we cannot name, ever building

Dr. G. Donovan

1 a pipeline from the polar gas regions. Therefore,
2 in fact, if we rush into this proposal simply because
3 the United States is very short of gas because we
4 at the moment are not short of gas, if we rush into
5 this proposal, it seems to me that we are saying to
6 ourselves that we cannot and will not build a pipeline
7 for the polar gas area.

8 Secondly, it seems to me that
9 we must consider other alternatives of transportation
10 if the United States requires gas (and I believe they
11 do) and since they are good neighbors of ours, and
12 since we believe that they are good neighbors and we
13 wish to be good neighbors in return and I say that as
14 a member of the Committee for an Independent Canada
15 who has always taken that stand, they are partners of
16 ours -- perhaps the alternative is to have them build
17 a pipeline down the Alaska Highway that will not in
18 fact use Canadian gas to cease exporting our own gas
19 to the United States, to conserve our supplies, to
20 cease using extremely large cars and leaving our lights
21 on all night and in fact, to conserve the energy that
22 we do have to delay building a pipeline and to build
23 a pipeline from the polar gas regions when we need it.

24 Those are the alternatives
25 and I do not think that we must make our decision with
26 respect to the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline without having
27 carefully considered all of the other alternatives and
28 the implications.

29 However, the main thrust of
30 my presentation today which will be very short indeed

Dr. G. Donovan

be
will/with respect to the social costs involved and that
will be the social cost for the southern part of
Canada. We will have moral costs if we in fact impose
our will upon the Inuit peoples and the peoples of
the north simply to satisfy our desires for energy
and our desires for energy not to develop our industries
but simply so that each one of us can have two or
three cars and so that we can drive our motorcycles,
our snowmobiles and our cars over very large areas
and I don't think that the major use of our energy
is in fact for industry at all. It is for luxury
items that we could well do without if we instituted
some type of conservation program at this time.

These social costs would be
moral first for us but there's a second social cost
that has not been mentioned by anyone to my knowledge.
With the experience of building the Alaska pipeline,
the United States has discovered that the state of
Alaska is practically controlled by elements of the
society which cause an immense amount of crime. There is
in fact a study which was a major study has been done
by Mike Goodman and William Endicott and which was
reported on in the "Calgary Herald" December 15th
and in which it has shown that when large amounts of
money, great amounts /had to be used in Alaska in a
very short time under severe climatic conditions that
the companies were in no position whatsoever to
prevent people from taking advantage of the large
amounts of material that were pouring in. They could
not risk alienating any of the workers at all. They

DR. C. L. BROWNE

could not risk having them go on strike. Therefore, they were prepared to turn a blind eye and allow the people working there and the people within these companies to take huge amounts of material and to walk away with them and to take them home.

I would submit to you that if we build a pipeline in Canada, that we cannot allow that to happen because it is not appropriate that thousands or several thousand young people from the south of Canada go into the north and take their first job under such circumstances. I think that the social cost to the south would be great when those people came back, having ^{learned} that violence and theft are a way of life and I think that we must be prepared to properly police this operation and prepared to pay the social costs that will be involved both to our own young people and to the people of the Inuit.

In closing, I can simply say to you that I thank you for giving us a chance to speak on these issues and that I trust that this presentation of ideas will do great deal to hold the country together, to make us aware of the regions and to prevent us building hastily the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline that we may well regret.

The Committee for an Independent Canada is not opposed to development. It is not opposed to a pipeline. It is not opposed to the development of energy. It simply says that we must go into this not as we went into the development of dam on the Columbia River, not knowing what the costs

Dr.G. Donovan

1 will be, but that we go into this knowing full well
2 what our costs will be and that we are prepared to pay
3 them as they come to us.

4 (APPLAUSE)

Thank you sir.
(WITNESS ASIDE)

5 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,

6 I have a letter brief to you. I wonder if I could
7 read it into the record. It's short. It's from
8 Gordon Firth, who is a Minister of Knox Presbyterian
9 Church here in Calgary.

10 " Dear sir: I sincerely hope
11 that this short letter will be acceptable in the terms
12 laid down for your hearings. I write because I will
13 be absent from the City of Calgary on May the 13th and
14 14th next. I write also because ^{my} concern over the
15 development in the north and specifically the oil and
16 gas pipelines can be expressed in one short statement.
17 I would respectfully request that your main recommendation
18 to the Government of Canada be "that no development
19 takes place in the north that is detrimental to the
20 rights and privileges of the native people of the
21 Territories or before their land claims have been
22 satisfactorily settled".

23 I am well aware that this is
24 a complex issue. However, it does seem to me that
25 all too often when we convince ourselves that an issue
26 is complex, we tend to overlook the simple, fundamental
27 core issue. Surely the fundamental issue at stake
28 here is the native people themselves. It does seem to
29 me that out of your hearings we Canadians have a
30 glorious opportunity of making the future development of

1 Canada one of genuine partnership.

2 I regret not being able
3 to attend your hearings which I have followed with a
4 great deal of interest, previous plans to not permit.
5 Yours sincerely, Gordon Firth."

6 Mr. Commissioner, I wonder
7 if we could break for coffee now. I should say that
8 after a short coffee break, we'd like to hear from
9 Mr. Stan Jones of the Association of Oil Well Drilling
10 Contractors, Miss Lorraine Allison, Mr. R.O. Jonasson,
11 the general manager of Dominion Bridge, Mr. Danzer,
12 of the United Brotherhood of Carpenters and Joiners,
13 Mr. Nickle who's the president of Conventures Limited
14 and if time, from Steve Tyler and Deanna Greyeyes
15 of the Southern Support Group and from Professor
16 Dixon Thompson.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: All right,
18 we'll take a break for coffee then.

19 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED FOR A FEW MINUTES)
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30

R.O. Jonasson

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PURSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and gentlemen, let's call our hearing to order again and see how we get along between now and lunch time, and --

MR. WADDELL: I call upon, Mr. Commissioner, Mr. R.O. Jonasson, who is the general manager of Dominion Bridge Company Limited. Mr. Jonasson?

R.O. JONASSON, sworn:

THE WITNESS: Good afternoon, Mr. Commissioner. Mr. Commissioner, ladies and gentlemen, this submission is brief to the point, and is respectfully presented to outline certain of the views of the Dominion Bridge Company with respect to the question of the need and the advisability of proceeding with the pipeline to transport gas from the Mackenzie Delta and Prudhoe Bay to markets in Canada and the U.S.A.

The Dominion Bridge Company with head offices in Montreal, Quebec, is a Canadian company, which had its beginnings in Toronto in 1879. We followed the C.P.R. to the west and we built their bridges for them. It has grown to become an international company with manufacturing facilities located across Canada, the U.S.A., and the Bahamas.

Our product lines are mostly of a capital goods nature, ranging from heavy cranes, drilling platforms, oil pump jacks, to components for

1 nuclear reactors. The products manufactured by
2 Dominion Bridge are now in service in 50 countries
3 throughout the world. In Alberta our plants in Edmon-
4 ton and Calgary fabricate structural steel, plate
5 work, and mechanical products.

6 Our primary market is the
7 oil and gas industry, but spending by this industry
8 is the prime mover for a large percentage of all of the
9 activity generated in our two Alberta operations. In
10 fact, recent major capital expenditures and product
11 development by Dominion Bridge have been geared to
12 expectations of further growth in the oil and gas
13 industry, and in related industries in Alberta, and in
14 regions which are now being serviced by industry in
15 Alberta.

16 The Dominion Bridge, Alberta
17 Branch, is presenting this short brief as a concerned
18 Canadian company which is very close to the oil and
19 gas scene in Alberta. Briefly the two points that
20 we would like to emphasize are as follows:

21 1. We subscribe to the premise that it should be
22 an objective for Canada to become less dependent on
23 foreign sources of energy and as close to self-reliance
24 as is practically possible.

25 Energy and feed stocks for
26 the petrochemical industry at competitive world cost
27 promotes the manufacture of goods in Canada for export
28 at competitive world prices. The promotion of Canada
29 as a world trader, especially of manufactured goods,
30 provides employment opportunities for Canadians and

1 helps contain our balance of payments.

2 The accelerating outflow of
3 funds from Canada is a serious problem. If present
4 trends continue, the net importation of oil into Canada
5 will become the largest single contributor to Canada's
6 balance of payment deficit, and Mr. Commissioner, that
7 outflow will become a flood in a very, very few years.
8 In fact there is a case for proceeding immediately
9 on the pipeline on the basis that threshold levels could
10 be smaller if Canada were a partner with the U.S.A. in
11 transporting gas from the Mackenzie Delta area to the
12 markets in the south.

13 2. The existence of a healthy and vigorous gas and
14 oil business in Western Canada has resulted in the
15 growth of secondary industries throughout Alberta
16 which have equipped themselves to handle a larger and
17 larger share of the physical and technical requirements
18 of this industry. Growth in the oil and gas industry
19 has helped to transform the very mosaic of Alberta
20 from one which was primarily dependent on agriculture
21 to a diversified economy. As the oil and gas industry
22 in the west matures, and as plans for upgrading peace
23 talks take shape, secondary industry will grow and
24 mature along with it.

25 Dominion Bridge in Alberta
26 is an example only of the kind of secondary industry
27 in this province which is developing in capabilities
28 and expertise to service the growing requirements
29 made possible by healthy oil and gas industries.

30 Employment opportunities for

R.O. Jonasson

1 highly skilled work force and for technical backup
2 have been enhanced thereby, and have enabled Dominion
3 Bridge to expand their capabilities, create further
4 job opportunities for Canadian workers, and more
5 important, to reduce the dependence of the Canadian
6 oil and gas industry on foreign sources of supply.

7 Mr. Commissioner, as our
8 business is essentially ^{to} supply facilities and equipment
9 to the cross-section of Alberta operations, our acti-
10 vities are probably indicative of the health of the
11 Alberta economy. A significant volume of our business
12 both directly and indirectly results from activity
13 in the oil and in the gas industry. We feel therefore
14 that a healthy, vigorous and expanding oil and gas
15 industry is of benefit to all industry in Alberta, and
16 indeed to all of Canada.

17 I thank you.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you,
19 sir. I just wonder, one thing -- and this is the
20 centre of the oil and gas industry in Canada, this
21 city -- the whole question of the extent of reserves
22 in the Mackenzie Delta and Canada's requirements for
23 gas, the possibilities of export, those are all
24 questions for the National Energy Board and not for
25 me. But in other centres people have -- and you
26 said, sir, that there was a case for immediate construc-
27 tion of the pipeline because of impending shortages
28 of gas. The other argument has been put to us, and
29 no doubt will be put to the National Energy Board and
30 they will have to sort this out, but people have said

-- that come before the Inquiry -- that in the early '70s the industry told us that we had an abundance, in fact a super-abundance of gas. We were told that there were hundreds of years' supply of deliverable gas available to us; and upon the strength of those predictions of abundance we agreed to export virtually one-half of our daily production of gas to the United States. Now the same people who predicted an abundant supply for hundreds of years are predicting shortages of gas and urge that the pipeline must be built immediately to overcome those shortages.

I'm simply saying to you as a representative of the Calgary business community that the people who question the predictions of shortages are coming before this Inquiry and putting it to us in that way. They are saying that the people who predicted abundance, and on the strength of whose predictions we agreed to export vast quantities of natural gas to the United States are telling us that now because of those exports we made and are still making we are in a position of imminent shortages and they are asking, "Are we in a position to rely upon and ^{to} /act upon the predictions of those very same people?"

I only put this to you because one of the functions of this Inquiry is to make sure that we understand each other's point of view. The people here learn from you and you learn from others who have spoken.

A I don't think that was the point I was trying to make, Mr. Commissioner. It

R.O. Jonasson

1 was the point that if we transport our gas from up
2 north along with let's say American gas, that there
3 is a cost factor, and I think I speak for industry in
4 Canada when I say that cost of energy is a concern for
5 all industry in Canada.

6 Q Oh, I see. Yes.

7 A That was the point I
8 wanted to make.

9 Q You made the point that
10 an early decision by Canada on the pipeline and on
11 the Arctic Gas proposal in particular, where you have
12 the gas of both countries being carried in the same
13 system, is essential so that our decision-making can
14 be dove-tailed with U.S. decision-making. I appreciate
15 that.

16 A It was the economics of
17 it that I was alluding to.

18 THE COMMISSIONER: All right.
19 Well, thank you very much for your presentation.

20 (APPLAUSE)

21 (SUBMISSION OF R.O. JONASSON MARKED EXHIBIT C-311)

22 (WITNESS ASIDE)

23 MR. WADDELL: Is Lorraine
24 Allison here? Stan Jones here? Or someone from the
25 Canadian Association of Oil Well Drilling Contractors?
26 Danzer here of the United Brotherhood of Carpenters?

27 THE COMMISSIONER: I don't
28 know whether that means we'll get an early lunch or not.
29 Or get our lunch on time.

30 MR. WADDELL: We call upon then,

1 Mr. Commissioner, Mr. E.E. Cudby of Calgary. Mr. Cudby?

2 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, sir?

3 E.E. CUDBY, sworn:

4 THE WITNESS: Thank you, Mr.

5 Commissioner, for this privilege of speaking before
6 this Inquiry. I propose to show that the -- my name
7 is E.E. Cudby, and I'm a citizen of the City of
8 Calgary. I propose to show that I believe^{that}/the owner-
9 ship right to which the natives claim have not been
10 appropriately elaborated to date, and I would also
11 hope to be able to show that there should be no con-
12 flict between the decisions to be made with respect
13 to the pipeline and the decisions with regard to the
14 native claims. They are mutually -- they are independent
1 of each other.

16 I am quite aware, sir, that
17 in your speech to the Corry lecture at Queen's Univer-
18 sity on November 25, 1975, you alluded to several
19 public inquiries and Royal Commissions which had a
20 profound effect on changing Canadian history, and I
21 respect very much the impact that this particular
22 Inquiry might have on what decisions are in fact will
23 be made in the future. I suspect that in your bring-
24 ing this Inquiry to Calgary, it's because you're
25 extremely interested in the depth of our concern and
26 the range of our perspective, and I certainly hope
27 my contribution will be worth your time.

28 It is therefore with respect
29 and humility that I approach this Inquiry as a Canadian-
30 born citizen representing no one else but myself, in

R.E. Cudby

respect to a part of our great and awesome country to wit, the Northwest Territories and the Arctic, to which some natives are saying, "It is ours," meaning natives, while I am here to say, "Yes indeed, it is ours, but as Canadians, all of us."

As a Canadian citizen who has undoubtedly reaped the benefits of northern development both directly and indirectly, and as a person whose career as a professional engineer has evolved and brought him to this place at this time, and truly conscious of the highly charged emotional confrontation that the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline debate has raised between the various sectors of our society, and I am sorely afraid that the people's perspectives on all sides ^{is} being warped by natural biases ^{and} will not be too helpful in the final analysis, and that's why I'm here.

Certainly by any yardstick I am not here as an expert, but simply as a member of the society that hopes that the decisions that will eventually accrue from the debate will be humanely just, reasonable and acceptable, and serving the mutual best interests of us all, not just a few of the natives and the whites who live in the vast and sparsely inhabited regions of the north.

Since the natives in the north have made this Inquiry their forum to espouse their land claims settlement -- land settlement claims -- using the theme that a pipeline should not be built until their claims are settled, then it seems to me that there is room to rebut their position. Neither

M. B. G. G. G.

industry nor government can do it effectively, nor can any association do it simply because any direct participation is often construed as interference, true or not, which would be made to appear of the worst kind, and sometimes this does appear in the press, and the press corroborates that fear.

Therefore it rests with sometimes people like myself, representing but one voice, to help establish a beachhead of reasonableness and human understanding in the decision-making process on which we are embarked, using common sense and reality as a vehicle. The Dene nation claims their land is not for sale. I have some good news for the natives, and some bad news. The good news is that they are perhaps right in the proposition that their land of the Mackenzie River Valley is not for sale; the bad news may be that the vast lands they refer to as theirs in ownership are not theirs, not now, not ever.

I would like to just, in all due respect to Mr. Donovan who made reference to this Spanish jurist, I think he might have been referring to Victorio de Francesco in 1532, who was asked that question and did in fact state that in his estimation that the Indians did own the land and they should be treated as equals. The unfortunate situation actually was that Francesco did not come to the Americas to see the magnitude of his decision, and the second thing is that we certainly agree --

THE COMMISSIONER: He was

E.E. Cudby

1 one of ^{these} experts from out of town.

2 A That's correct. He lived
3 in Rome and looked out, and the point being that it
4 would have been very nice if he could have elaborated
5 on what he thought the ownership rights were, as to
6 what land; he had no concept of it. Secondly, of course,
7 it was in the hope that maybe he could have dealt with
8 the native people as equals. That ~~may not have been~~
9 hopefully we can now.

10 If, however, the rational
11 native speaks of his land as that modest portion on
12 which he has settled as a home, then undoubtedly his
13 reference to ownership rights has great validity and
14 his ownership therefore should be unquestionably
15 established. However, if the native speaks of using
16 or walking on the huge land area of the great Mackenzie
17 River Valley in the terms of ownership, then he should
18 instantly recognize that simply walking on the land
19 does not make it his, and no amount of legal gobbledygook
20 as Harold Cardinal so well expressed the laws of native
21 rights to be, will change that fact. Notwithstanding
22 the fact that the law may do just that, that is
23 interpret the land use in the aboriginal sense as
24 land ownership; but that's not to say it's right, and
25 we should make no mistake about that.

26 I join with Mr. Wah-Shee in
27 his condemnation of the shameful leading astray of
28 a great people's concern for their future by certain
29 white advisors who profess to be the native Indian's
30 friend, friendships that will probably end when the

E.E. Cudby

1 advisory fees are paid. These advisors, I contend,
2 have made and continue to make political and financial
3 hay out of such an issue as this, and in doing so
4 obscure the morals established, or natural state of
5 things to which we might turn our attention for just
6 a moment.

7 History records that this
8 country's pioneers, whether they were government
9 representatives or missionaries, did in fact allude
10 to lands not covered by treaties as being Indian lands,
11 and such lands were often referred to as lands owned
12 by the natives to be purchased from him, in days of
13 my observation of the term "ownership" as used by the
14 earlier Canadians was simply a term that had no
15 significance in our current commercial and industrial
16 sense, unfortunate as that may be.

17 In fact, the reality is that
18 treaties were signed only as needed to advise the
19 natives that the lands that he had freely used prior
20 to the white man's coming were no longer available to
21 them as they were before, and ^{that} such accommodations as
22 were made in regard to this situation can rightly or
23 wrongly be argued insofar as their fairness is concerned
24 and I suggest this issue appears worthy of further
25 investigation and rationalization. As scholars have
26 delved into the legality of the native rights position,
27 they discovered all sorts of anomalies, all of which
28 were man-made, and clearly demonstrate how inadequate
29 we often are in dealings with our fellow man.

30 An example might be the Rand

1 formula developed from an earlier Royal Commission on
2 union shops which might not necessarily have been
3 right, as when they were first recommended in (inaudible)
4 more right today. They were simply just convenient.

5 I would guess that the Indian
6 or native person, particularly those of the plains,
7 were upset at the white man settling on land where he
8 once freely roamed. I believe they had every right to
9 be upset, as I would have been. I would also note,
10 however, that whereas the government never treated with
11 the Indians for more land than the government needed,
12 wanted or could control, and that the Indian territory
13 was always
14 one step beyond the white man's demand for space,
15 which was used for settlement and railroad building,
16 the Indian was not so much upset by the white man's
17 intrusions as he was upset by the inadequacy of the
18 accommodation, the unkept promises either spoken or
19 implied in writing, and perhaps the Riel Rebellion
20 is perhaps an example of a violent protest against
21 such inadequacies.

22 In law, nations agree that
23 the discovery nation had sovereignty and therefore
24 title to the discovered land. Sovereignty was maintained
25 by the sovereign nation's ability to provide protection.
26 Sovereignty was protected, gained or lost through wars
27 or sale, and there are a number of examples that can
28 show this up. The treaty per se, in spite of the legal
29 connotations, were simply a device to inform the native
30 in writing that in return for the relative freedoms he
lost, he would be protected by the sovereign nation, and

1 such a trade-off often included payments in money or
2 goods or land. Examples are the Indian Reservations.

3 Our historical record notes
4 that we can call Indian lands, that is untreated
5 lands, as lands owned by Indians, does not necessarily
6 make it so, particularly in view of the fact that
7 native people did not view the land they inhabited as
8 belonging to them in the ownership sense. If this
9 sounds like mumbo-jumbo, let me say it another way.

10 The natives today talk of --
11 not only talk of land ownership, but also of natural
12 resources below the ground. There is no way that they
13 can claim ownership to natural resources below ground
14 because they didn't exist in truth. Natural resources
15 only become a resource when they are discovered and
16 have economic or social utility. We know that surface
17 and sub-surface resources exist today is one thing,
18 but that they were not known 100 years ago is another.
19 This is a very important consideration.

20 Therefore ownership is not
21 a viable concept unless there is a document in the
22 western sense to show it that. Saying it does, does
23 not make it so. Not in any Court of law. If one
24 says it and we are to believe it, it can be equally
25 unjust. The sum and substance of these observations
26 over Canada from the moment of discovery had sovereignty
27 over settled land and derived sovereignty over
28 treated lands simply because it chose to protect those
29 lands and its inhabitants, and by treaty indicated to
30 the natives what they received in return.

E.E. Cudby

The so-called southern or Plains Indians were a communal type of people and in the negotiations the reservations hopefully were to serve their purpose. Whether that was right or wrong is another issue that can hardly be decided on.

The northern Indians by contrast, in spite of their alleged stated position on unitedness, as portrayed in the term of "Dene nation", are in fact family units often living in isolation, one group from another. The facts are clearly borne out in a documentary record written by Father Rene Fumoleau in a book entitled:

"For As Long As This Land Shall Last,"
wherein he states that natives rarely^{if} ever visited each other's community, no matter how close or how far apart they were. Also it is interesting to note another difference. Whereas the Plains Indians, insofar as the record seems to show, there is very little record that they ever starved. Yet there is record to show apparently that the Indians of the Mackenzie Valley did in fact starve before the white man came, and in fact it was the Hudson's Bay Company in many instances during their incursions into the country that where they found these starvation factors, fed them; and^{when} the Hudson's Bay Company sold the land, the rights to what control they had to the government, the Indians presumed that their rights of being looked after would fall on the Federal Government, and the Federal Government didn't pick that up.

So the government didn't want

H.E. Cudby

1 to sign treaties, but the Indians did want to have
2 treaties signed, not so much as settling any land
3 claims, but as a matter of ensuring themselves federal
4 protection from starvation, marauding miners and
5 trappers, and inexcuseable trespass on their homestead
6 land. One should note that our intrusion of the
7 native habitat was ^{at} first mutually acceptable in that
8 our forebearers, the traders and the voyageurs, etc.,
9 came in peace and were accepted. This was a mutually
10 acceptable arrangement. There was something in it for
11 each, both for the native and the European alike.
12 A shared experience mutually beneficial to each, and
13 no government welfare was expected or needed. I sus-
14 pect that the reason for this was the fact that the
15 Indian's traditional way of life was not seriously
16 interfered with at that time, and the treaty arrange-
17 ment simply complemented it. That the Indian became
18 more and more dependent upon the white man was
19 perhaps the real tragedy from the Indian's point of
20 view, and certainly from ours, too.

21 However, as time went on
22 white man's impact was more highly visible and without
23 so much as a "by your leave", the white man simply
24 moved in and he simply took and used what the government
25 would allow, and as I understand it, the government did
26 not make treaty with the northern natives because
27 treaty was essentially assumed to be a financial burden
28 without national benefit. That is in return for
29 giving Indians title for a homestead or whatever, and
30 at that time it wouldn't have been very much, the

E.E. Cudby

1 government had to be responsible for the natives'
2 welfare, a position that the central government in
3 Ottawa didn't feel was justified at that time, in
4 spite of the pleadings from missionaries and Territor-
5 ial agents alike to the contrary. Ottawa's position
6 was, "Why saddle the nation with the responsibility
7 if it didn't have to?"

8 Interestingly, the natives
9 wanted a treaty and the government didn't, and in my
10 opinion the government policy was economically orien-
11 ted and therefore inhumanely despicable, to say the
12 least, much to our discredit today, and this is a
13 wrong that must be righted, and it's very easy to
14 look back in hindsight at this time from this
15 perspective.

16 The native, however, states
17 that the north is harsh and he needs considerably
18 more land than his southern cousin does to live on,
19 or than I do, and although I concede that since his
20 background is pastoral, compared to my urban background,
21 and that space and surface land values in the north
22 should not really be an issue in the human settlement
23 context, I recognize that certain other accommodations
24 may be necessary. I therefore suggest that if a
25 section of land is home to a family unit, then the
26 family should be granted title to it, as we have
27 title to the land our southern homes are on. If the
28 native's lifestyle and conditions for alternate
29 means of survival require that he maintain control
30 over the lands and waters where he traps and fishes

1 and hunts, then such control should perhaps be
2 assured; but certainly not in perpetuity. Whether
3 exclusively or not is a negotiable item it turns on
4 for as long as his lifestyles require it, and so
5 long as the control and use is neither abused nor
6 provides for unreasonable discrimination against his
7 fellow Canadians, no matter where he lives.

8 Again, I reiterate every man
9 is entitled to a home and a plot of ground that can
10 be called his own. He is entitled to have access to
11 the means of survival, hopefully in accordance with
12 his desires. Not all of us, of course, are so fortun-
13 ate in reaching this goal, not the least of them being
14 our native Canadians.

15 I hope we can provide for
16 them not only the means to alternate lifestyles,
17 but also the opportunity to make decisions based on
18 their choices, not ours. But I suggest that publicly
19 accepted regional democratic processes and land use
20 control are the key, not regional land ownership.
21 Such land access in the traditional sense would be
22 to establish areas for hunting, fishing and trapping
23 under stewardship tight control of the natives, subject
24 to government native-inspired regulations based on
25 natural laws, to ensure that no part of the environ-
26 ment including the wildlife and fish resources is
27 negligently diminished or inexcusably destroyed for
28 lack of understanding and conservation.

29 I am not opposed to the
30 concept of an Inuit territory or a Mackenzie Valley

territory, for that matter, in which there would be a Commissioner and a Council truly representing the majority, and if that majority be native, so be it. The important thing is that such territorial constitutions that may be developed for this accommodation must parallel other similar Canadian federal or provincial systems and in no way should a publicly unacceptable advantage enure to the native Canadian on an individual basis. An accommodation might have to be made for a few years for such communities as Inuvik and Yellowknife to be differently administered until such time as such new administrations as may be appropriately derived for the region are functioning as well as the native people and other northerners could hope for.

I would see it as true that the real native issue in the north is essentially the same as ours, and that is ensuring that we have some control over our joint destinies in the place where we live. Inasmuch as the provinces have some control over their natural resources, and therefore regional control, so too one must believe that these same control factors must, to a proportionate degree at least, be available to the people of the north, natives and white alike. What funds and by what means ^{should be} available is a matter for negotiation. The Inuit proposal of 3% of revenues from the sale of natural resources seems to be a reasonable starting point, and in order to prevent abuses, perhaps there should be a floor and a ceiling that is

We Southern Canadians have no special rights to the use of natural resources of the north any more than from any other province, and only in the sense that the natural resources are exploited and transported out of an area with beneficial returns to the people of the area of origin, and to the nation as a whole, through the various levels of responsible government is the right to resources defensible.

I submit that the land ownership claims on the grand scale submitted by the native groups of the north is grossly unrealistic, a position perpetrated on the native people by some self-serving advisors. It is tragic and disquieting that the consequences of which should the native

1 people's claims be believed, countenanced or in
2 actuality written into binding legal treaties or
3 agreements, shall surely haunt us all the days of
4 our lives. In my opinion, the native people have
5 an indisputeable grievance, and I would hope that
6 every treaty ever made or not made, implied but not
7 exercised, should be reviewed, and that the proper
8 type of accommodation be made in the light of 20th
9 century wisdom and man's believe in man's humanity
10 to man. It would be in this context that I see
11 a meaningful settlement that could possibly be ful-
12 filled and this would not necessarily require that the
13 land settlement claims precede the routing of the
14 pipeline which, if it is to be in the general public's
15 interest, will be built in spite of anything to the
16 contrary. Land claims should not be a deterrent
17 to this decision, and the native concern that we
18 don't need the pipeline may be valid but certainly has
19 no place in the land claims debate. The pipeline
20 issue is in the same context as the Toronto-Spadina
21 Freeway, and the people of the Spadina Freeway -- and
22 for the people of the Spadina Freeway, the freeway was
23 essentially proposed to serve. It was they who were to
24 be served that made the decision not to have the
25 freeway built.

26 The pipeline issue should be
27 settled by the people it is destined to serve, provided
28 it has dealt with the proper safeguards for all
29 concerned. In summation, sir, then in my mind there
30 is no question there is a land ownership entitlement

E.E.Cudby

1 issue to be settled with northern native peoples, and
2 I hope we can get on with the job as quickly as
3 possible. Let it also be understood, sir, that
4 the native peoples, treated or untreated, never
5 really owned land prior to any treaty representation.
6 It was a term originally applied to the early
7 North American situation and hopefully we can begin
8 to understand what lands they do in fact own.

9 The native request for
10 total control over his destiny, whether it be cultural
11 or economic, is a valid one, in my estimation, and
12 hopefully too this can in fact be corrected and taken
13 care of. The time for negotiation is now, and further
14 rhetoric is probably pointless.

15 Finally, sir, the conflict
16 between the native land claims issue and the northern
17 development visions, the latter is currently being
18 Crystalized in the proposed Mackenzie Valley Pipeline
19 should and can be resolved whether the pipeline con-
20 struction gets under way first or not. I say this
21 having regard and respect for the natives' fears who says
22 "We / cannot trust the white man." I say that whether or
23 not the pipeline is built before or after the land
24 claims are settled, his fears will not diminish.
25 Therefore there is in fact no advantage to the native
26 one way or the other.

27 I maintain that the native in
28 the light of 20th century sophistication will get the
29 best deal he is entitled to, with or without develop-
30 ment, and for the native to maintain that this would

E.E. Cudby

not be so is an illusion. I suggest that if we propose to take advantage of the native, we will do it one way or another in the negotiations for the land settlement or following in terms of northern development.

I further suggest that we will not take advantage of the native. I believe that whatever the settlement will turn out to be, it will be more than most rational Canadians citizens believe that they are entitled to; but I will not quibble if the gains are modest, and the dignity of man, northerner and southerner alike, is assured and preserved insofar as humanly possible. At the same time, the agreement that will finally accrue will undoubtedly not be satisfactory to all natives simply because their ideas of entitlement, consistent with their preconceived notion, will not be met entirely. That is life and we cannot go on and on blaming someone or something else for past wrongs.

The need will be, once the agreement is consummated, to bend every effort to make it work, and it has been said before (and I should repeat it again) that this nation -- what this nation desperately needs unfortunately, because we can't cope without policy, is a native people's policy designed to ensure and preserve the dignity of man, an energy and northern policy to serve the nation, a human settlement policy designed to serve humanity, and perhaps then one can have some assurance that the decision-making process of these related

E.E. Cudby
T. Lusty

1 issues will be as credible as can be expected under
2 our democratic system, troubled as it is.

3 So let's get on with the
4 process before we run out of support systems whether
5 they be social, financial, or resource-based.

6 Thank you very much, Mr.
7 Commissioner.

8 (APPLAUSE)

9 (SUBMISSION BY E.E. CUDBY MARKED EXHIBIT C-312)

10 (WITNESS ASIDE)

11 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
12 our next brief is from Mr. Terry Lusty, that's L-U-S-T-Y,
13 and he's with the Metis Historical Society. Mr. Lusty?
14

15 TERRY LUSTY, sworn:

16 THE WITNESS: Mr. Justice
17 Berger, will you forgive my hat if I wear it?

18 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I
19 hadn't even noticed it.

20 THE WITNESS: Thank you. I
21 feel comfortable this way and I think you can under-
22 stand yourself, having been in the north and amongst
23 the native people up there.

24 I thank the Commission for
25 this opportunity and special allowance to get up here.
26 I have to leave for Edmonton shortly, but I would
27 like to express my sincere gratitude for the opportunity
28 to present this brief as a concerned native southerner
29 who has tremendous love, respect and concern for nat-
30 ure, human life, and the impact that development would

T. Jasty

1 have if forced upon my brothers and sisters in the
2 north country. I am Metis by birth, of which I am
3 proud, and shall be so until such time as there is no
4 tomorrow. For the past dozen years I have been intense-
5 ly involved with many native organizations, am currently
6 president of the Metis Historical Society, and come
7 from not only an urban background but also a rural one.
8 I have lived on both sides of the fence. I've been on
9 colonies, I lived six years on the outskirts of Calgary
10 here on the Sarcee Reserve. I've travelled widely in
11 Canada amongst many of the Metis and Indian communities,
12 as well as having been in the Territories. I would
13 like to point out that in this brief I have taken the
14 liberty to use the term "we" in place of "I" for I
15 know that many natives feel and think as I do, with
16 regards to the following statements.

17 For many decades the dominant
18 society of Canada has dictated what they deem to be a
19 proper way of life. This has been arbitrarily inflic-
20 ted with little, if any, respect and concern for native
21 values and customs. White society, government, and
22 big business all have been an imposition, of course,
23 and adverse elements, values and societal structure
24 whereby their ways are right while those of the native
25 are held to be inferior, primitive and antiquated.
26 This, of course, is from a non-native perspective.
27 This attitude in terms of denial of one's individual
28 right to live as they wish to without interference from
29 outside influence, I think it unnecessary to further
30 elaborate that native people have not been adequately

1 accorded equality in the decision-making processes in
2 the north, which directly and indirectly affect their
3 daily and future lives, culture, subsistence patterns
4 and technology. It is beneath the dignity of the
5 native people to be asked to forsake that way of life
6 which has been cherished for so many centuries, centur-
7 ies long before the white man came to this land, and
8 before they even knew of the existence of native people.
9 We are a people whose ancestors backdate since time
10 immemorial in this country and are desirous that our
11 presence be rightfully acknowledged and respected.

12 When the white man came to
13 this country, my native ancestors welcomed them,
14 intermarried with them, had children by them, and
15 succumbed to their governmentation. We have asked little
16 in return. We have been socially and politically sub-
17 missive. However, such a situation cannot perpetrate
18 itself infinitely. Just how long are we expected to
19 pursue an atmosphere of tolerance? We asked not for
20 those burdens which were thrust upon us. We asked not
21 for your language, your religion, your liquor, or your
22 vices. When treaties were effected our forefathers
23 knew not the consequences. However, the same is not
24 totally true today. Native people know what is going
25 on in the here and now. We are not as readily sus-
26 ceptible to deception, to empty words, to ambiguous
27 promises some which were verbally promised but never
28 recorded, especially in the treaties. But those times
29 are now past. We are more intellectually equal and
30 familiar with institutional games and are cognizant

T. Lusty

1 that we are still the first citizens of this land.

2 As such, we expect to be treated accordingly, in fair
3 and just terms.

4 We are not questioning the
5 cessation but rather the postponement of development
6 in the north. Our very lives are at stake, as are
7 those of all future generations. In light of this,
8 development must be a careful and a cautious step --
9 not just for ourselves but ^{also} for our children unborn. We
10 ask to be participatory in controlling and deciding to
11 a much greater degree our destiny. What has become
12 of those Puritan ethics? Where are the humanitarians
13 who would first see the issue of aboriginal rights hon-
14 ored, respected and fairly dealt with? Where lies
15 the true conscience of Canada? Money and technology,
16 they can never rebuild, they can never replace nor
17 compensate for that irreparable damage which native
18 people and the land would realize from development.
19 It would be devastating for development to occur
20 overnight when it is instituted and it must not happen
21 before settlement of aboriginal claims. If such were
22 to transpire, native people of the north country would
23 very likely never know a fair and just settlement.

24 It is the native person who
25 sees what is happening to his brothers, his sisters,
26 and his land. It is not the white southerner or the
27 Ottawa bureaucrat. It is the native who is aware of
28 nature's scheme of things and the purpose of life. We
29 know that we must live in harmony with nature and not
30 upset its delicate balance. We also know that man's

T. Lusty

1 quest for resources from our great Mother Earth run
2 contrary to the maintenance of this harmony of life. It
3 is understood that the land is for the use, not abuse,
4 and benefit of all mankind. This privilege must be
5 respected and looked upon not in terms of dollars and
6 cents, but with a view to the future of the land, the
7 plants, the animals, and the native people who must
8 live with it and benefit from it on a day to day basis.
9 Development of the land must not be too swift, if it is
10 to be preserved for future use. To destroy it is to
11 not only destroy native life, but also non-native, for
12 they too are reliant upon plants and animals. I refer
13 not only to present and near future, but also to the
14 distant future. The long-range impact which could
15 disrupt nature's scheme of things and which, if abused,
16 will see man destroy himself.

17 We must respect the work of
18 the Creator. We must not pollute the soils or the wat-
19 ers which sustain plant and animal life upon which we
20 in turn must subsist. We must not poison the air that
21 not only people must breathe, but which plants and
22 animals must also absorb. We must not tear up Mother
23 Earth nor destroy her vegetation. These gifts of
24 Manitou we respect and do not defile for we are the
25 guardians of these invaluable gifts as were our fore-
26 fathers before us. These gifts of the Great Spirit must
27 be respected by all humans if they are to share in the
28 bounties and life-giving richness of nature. We have
29 always allowed for a sharing of the land. We have al-
30 ways acknowledged the right of other men to maintain

T. Lusty

1 their cultures freely. Now we ask for the same consid-
2 eration. We have not interfered; likewise we want
3 no interference.

4 But when the land and its
5 life-giving forms are threatened, ^{then} we are forced to
6 act as pessimists. We have taken a stand to preserve
7 and protect our wildlife. We depend on it for our
8 subsistence, as other Canadians must also depend on
9 it for their subsistence. It is not only native
10 people but those of Canada at large who will suffer
11 the consequences if nature is despoiled. Do not
12 under-estimate the negative outcomes which development
13 of a major pipeline can have on life forms. When
14 Canadians think of development, they must keep foremost
15 in their minds the value and continued preservation of
16 plant and animal life, not to mention human life, which
17 must rely upon nature if they are to survive. Bear in
18 mind that we are all, each and every one of us, children
19 of Mother Earth. It is on this sacred earth that all
20 of us were brought into this life, and it is to this
21 earth we will all return when we pass from this life.
22 If it is to be respected, as it should be, it will in
23 turn be a good provider for us in the years to come.

24 Now for a somewhat harsher
25 pitch, and not that I am an anarchist or advocate
26 insurrection, but if business insists on cornering
27 native people, they had best heed their feelings, feel-
28 ings which are running high not only in the Territories,
29 in B.C., Quebec, and other areas where treaties are
30 very contentious issues, as are the land claims.

T. Lusty

They must also heed the repetitions of history and those lessons which history displays. As but one of many examples, let us look briefly at the case history of the Metis in Canada, who in 1816 reacted to non-native oppression at the Battle of Seven Oaks in which the Metis leader, Cuthbert Grant, defeated the aggressive Governor Semple and his Selkirk settlers. Look also at the Red River situation of 1869 to '70, in which Riel's Provisional Government took and held Fort Garry to bring to the attention of the Canadian Government land concerns of the Metis; and again in 1885 when Riel and Gabriel Dumont participated in the Northwest Rebellion at Batoche, Saskatchewan after 12 years of petitions, numerous petitions, which government went on to ignore. Is this what history will repeat again? Do other Canadians want to coerce and corner the native populace to a point where once again they will see no recourse other than violence? Is it to be war again? I hope not, but it is up to you, it is up to Canada which direction history is to take. When will society learn that colonialism, suppression and impositions cannot but facilitate and trigger malcontent and ultimate violence? How catastrophic could imposed development of the north become? These questions I leave with you to ponder, Mr. Justice Berger, and to all other Canadians, and even Americans, especially those who have their fingers in the "oil pie".

Mr. Justice Berger, I should like to wrap up by emphasizing seven points:

1. As the native people are the true aboriginal

1 people of Canada, and the Northwest Territories, de-
2 velopment of the north should not proceed until such
3 time as settlement of native claims are finalized in
4 a fair and equitable manner.

5 2. Business and industry should exhibit greater
6 respect for Mother Earth and all of her children, whether
7 plant, animal, or human.

8 3. If Canadians are to derive any continuous
9 livelihood from Mother Earth, consideration and
10 conservation of a balanced ecology must be maintained.

11 4. It is imperative that this Inquiry and its
12 resultant findings and recommendations not be shelved
13 in the government's File 13, and ignored as was the
14 Hawthorn Report of 1967 and 1968. An example of this is
15 Dr. Joan Ryan from the University of Calgary, whom we
16 heard speak yesterday. She worked for four years on
17 the Hawthorn Report, and now today, ten years later,
18 not one single recommendation has been implemented
19 to accommodate the changes which were predicted and
20 are now occurring, such as the intense migration of
21 native people to the city.

22 5. The time is long overdue for Canada to think
23 in terms of human and natural life forms as having
24 priority over and above the pursuit of "finer frills"
25 which this capitalist society incessantly seeks.

26 6. One cannot and must not overlook the possibility
27 as documented in past history of violence as a last
28 resort to unwelcomed development and governmental
29 neglect of a grave situation.

30 7. I have personal doubts and seriously question

T. Lusty

1 whether there is a real and pressing need to tap
2 resources of native lands anywhere which calls for
3 big business aggressiveness.

4 As a final note, I would
5 like to thank this Commission for hearing me out, and I
6 am grateful to have shared these words with you. True,
7 I am not a Dene, nor am I an Inuit, or a status Indian
8 for that matter. But I am a native person by birth
9 who can readily share and whose heart is with the
10 northern native people in their pursuit of happiness,
11 spiritualness and retention of a meaningful culture.
12 I trust and commend what appears to me to be a sincere,
13 competent and studious Mr. Justice Berger and
14 Commission. Where my only anxieties really lie is on
15 that skepticism I feel, doubts I must wrestle with
16 when I know of past failings of the bureaucratic
17 structure, the "monster machine".

18 I hope that at least in this
19 instance my apprehension is unfounded. However, if
20 the dragon is to try to devour me, and my people, I have
21 yet the strength to wield high my sword, if need be;
22 and believe me, I would not stand alone for I am but
23 one of many who have little else left to lose if
24 stripped and raped of final remains.

25 In conclusion, if Canada has
26 ever had the golden opportunity to exhibit its notion
27 of fairness and justice, now is that time. Let her
28 heed the words of the natives of the north. Let her
29 show other countries that Canada, among all world
30 nations, can live compatibly alongside its native

T. Lusty
Tyler & Greyeyes

1 population.

2 I thank you.

3 (APPLAUSE)

4 (SUBMISSION OF T. LUSTY MARKED EXHIBIT C-313)

5 (WITNESS ASIDE)

6 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
7 is Steve Tyler here? Mr. Commissioner, I would call
8 upon Steve Tyler and Deanna Greyeyes to give the
9 next brief.

10
11 STEPHEN TYLER and

12 MISS DEANNA GREYEVES, sworn:

13 WITNESS TYLER: Mr. Commissioner,
14 this brief has been prepared by Calgary members of
15 the Southern Support Group for Native Land Claims.
16 For your information, this body is a loosely organized
17 group of citizens whose interest in the pipeline project
18 centres primarily on its effect on the indigenous people
19 of the north, the Dene and the Inuit.

20 We recognize that there are
21 many serious environmental and economic questions
22 associated with the proposed pipeline, but wish to
23 concentrate our attention on the point of the native
24 people and how we all as southerners are involved in
25 this issue. Our fundamental position is that the
26 native people of Northern Canada should have the
27 opportunity to resolve land claims satisfactorily be-
28 fore the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline project can
29 proceed. We believe that if the pipeline proceeds
30 before land claims are settled, the associated

development and growth would take place entirely independently of any real control, planning and involvement by native people, and would destroy those very institutions and values which they want to preserve through their land claims. We must emphasize here that we do not speak for the native people of the north, they are their own spokesmen and we think it's very important that they get full recognition, attention and respect from all other Canadians.

We are very pleased and grateful to be able to address the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline Inquiry in Southern Canada because we want to point out that the pipeline is not a northern project but a southern one. It has been created by Southern Canadians for Americans in multinational industry, and ⁱⁿ government. It has been created to meet Southern Canadian and American needs -- and I say "needs" in quote, as these are seen by multinational industry and government.

The problems which have been highlighted by much debate in recent months are focused on the north where pipeline construction would take place; but the problems in Southern Canada are the ones which gave rise to the pipeline proposal and encouraged its development in the first place. These problems include wasteful energy consumption patterns, over-zealous resource exploitation for the sake of short-term economic gain, short-sighted planning in government and industry, and a federal policy vacuum for rational utilization of all Canada's energy

resources, renewable and non-renewable. These problems in Southern Canada can only be intensified by a hasty approach to northern development and the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline in particular.

Here in Alberta we have championed the view that control of this province's natural resources and the benefits deriving from their use should remain primarily, if not exclusively, with the people of the province who control the representative government. In the north the same principle should apply. The native people who have a strong legal and moral claim to the land which they have always occupied and used, should control the development of the natural resources and the returns therefrom; but control and distribution of benefits must take place through mechanisms and institutions which are chosen by the native people and are meaningful to them.

The limited employment opportunities created by southern industry ^{through} pipeline construction may not be very helpful to native people, in helping them develop self-worth, independence and initiative because they are based on values foreign and distasteful to them. Without direct political and economic control of their lands, and hence their lives, the native people of the Mackenzie Valley, the Dene, will probably be unable to avoid exploitation through the short and long-term disruptions brought on by the pipeline.

The choices imposed by

Tyler & Greyeyes

1 northern industry and government are for the natives
2 to become unskilled or semi-skilled laborers in a
3 very few long-term positions, and rather more short-
4 term jobs, or for them to continue to receive paternal
5 handouts. Is this the choice of the native people?
6 Is this really a choice at all? Why not let the native
7 people create their own economic opportunities?

8 We heard evidence yesterday
9 from the Petroleum Industry Committee on Employment of
10 Northern Natives that northerners can participate in
11 northern development, through employment on these
12 projects. On whose terms is this participation?
13 The participation is on the terms of the southern
14 industries involved. In what sense is this northern
15 development? Does this develop the local people?
16 The benefits go to the south.

17 A viable economic base from
18 such royalties and rents as the native people may
19 see fit to levy is needed to prevent them from becom-
20 ing even more impoverished and manipulated than they
21 now are. Short-term wages may help see some through
22 a period of extreme price increases and economic boom
23 conditions in the north; but after one or two years,
24 three or four years of construction there could be
25 nothing left except the prices. In fact, with the
26 disturbance to local wildlife caused by pipeline
27 construction activity, even the game which is now used
28 for food supplies or supplements will be harder to
29 find.

30 Referring again to the

Tyler & Greyeyes

1 evidence from the Petroleum Industry Committee on
2 Employment, a decline in petroleum activity just
3 in the last year, as Dave reported, has meant hardship
4 to local people who were employed in the industry.
5 What happens then with the decline in activity when
6 this project is finished? What happens when the
7 oil and gas industry retreats from the Arctic after
8 10 or 15 years?

9 In Alberta many of the
10 benefits of resource development are now being used
11 to encourage diversification of the economy, to
12 offset concerns about the finite nature of our non-
13 renewable resources. If native people choose, as
14 Albertans have, to sell their resources, income from
15 resource extraction can be used to develop their
16 own meaningful/economic ^{community} enterprises.

17 Development projects in the
18 north preceding concurrent or subsequent to the
19 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline will use the pipeline's
20 terms and controls as precedents. You yourself have
21 referred to the extent of continuing development if
22 the pipeline is approved.

23 If the pipeline proceeds
24 without agreement and control of the native peoples,
25 and in direct opposition to their interests, what
26 evidence is there that any new northern development
27 project will be undertaken in conjunction with and
28 for the benefit and support of the native people?
29 It has been claimed that the benefits of the northern
30 pipeline would bring to Southern Canadians justify the

Tyler & Greyeyes

1 damage it may cause in the north. Even setting
2 aside the debateable moral and ethical premise that
3 this argument is based on, there is question that the
4 pipeline is needed for the benefit of Southern
5 Canadians. So far, finds of gas in the Mackenzie
6 Delta area have been only marginal compared with
7 reserves in Alberta. By undertaking a program of
8 increased deliverability and reducing export commit-
9 ments, which currently accounts for one-third Canadian
10 gas production, gas could be made available from
11 existing fields at higher rates.

12 Government agencies also report
13 that renewable energy sources have shown considerable
14 potential in meeting many household energy needs, and
15 strict conservation measures can reduce all energy
16 consumption very substantially. There is thus con-
17 flicting evidence at best that the pipeline is immed-
18 iately or ultimately necessary as the best option for
19 supplying Southern Canadian needs for energy. We
20 think it is time to ask some very direct and pointed
21 questions about irresponsible consumption, and irres-
22 ponsible management of Canada's energy resources.
23 The answers to these questions are not found in the
24 form of the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline.

25 The moral and ethical question
26 posed by the whole atmosphere of development in Northern
27 Canada bears serious consideration by all of us
28 southerners. In general terms, we must ask ourselves
29 bluntly if we really have the right to maintain and
30 expand a wasteful and extravagant lifestyle at the

Tyler & Greyeyes

expense of the world's underprivileged peoples and the planet's biological systems We must ask if it is ethical to take the land and life of Canada's northern native people from them, their values, their concern for the land for their children and for each other should serve as alternatives^{and} examples for the rest of Canada. They should not be extinguished by a powerful but narrow-minded pressure from the south. We must listen to what they are saying to us. It is to the credit of this Inquiry that the native people have been listened to for virtually the first time.

But there is a need for real political power for the native people to allow their aspirations to gain fruition.

At present the native peoples, although a majority in the Northwest Territories, have no real control over what happens to their lives and their livelihood. Their priorities and decision-making procedures are ill-served by a Parliamentary system and bureaucracy which is virtually incomprehensible even to most non-natives brought up in a culture and language which gave rise to the system in the first place.

The Minister of Indian Affairs has claimed that there will be substantial benefits to Southern Canadians who need the gas from the Mackenzie Delta. He has said that native people should be willing to part with some of the land and resources of the north for the greater public good. His southern analogy was with the expropriation of 20 feet on your

Tyler & Greyeyes

privately owned lot if your community wants to build a road; but if we could express this analogy in terms of what the native people are saying rather than what the Department is saying, we think it might be more appropriately illustrated by the expropriation of your entire lot, house, yard and garden, and its replacement by a high-rise apartment block and concrete parking lot. Instead of compensation for expropriated land, you are offered a small apartment with a balcony overlooking the parking lot. This is what the native people of the north have been offered so far -- a place, albeit a secondary place -- in the rape of their land and life by southern interests that are completely foreign to their own.

WITNESS GREYEVES: I'd like to just speak a few words on colonialism and paternalism, and Mr. Berger, if you'll forgive my initial nervousness, the last time I spoke to a judge was under considerably different circumstances.

For too long the bureaucrats, technocrats, and industrialists of the south have decided at arm's length what is best for the north and its people. The colonial mentality involved in making decisions in the south about the resources of the north, without regard to the wishes of the majority of the people in the north, has led to the confrontation we now see. The policies of the Federal Department of Indian Affairs & Northern Development have alienated people with paternalism, destroyed self-worth and initiatives and helped to create high rates of suicide,

Tyler & Greeyes

1 alcoholism and family breakdowns. The very nature
2 of the ministry presents a dichotomy of somehow promot-
3 ing northern development while in theory at least act-
4 ing as the guardian of native people, whose interests
5 are being threatened by that same development. This
6 ridiculous situation places the ministry in the
7 manipulative role as an adversary to its own reluctant
8 legal wards. It is as if I went into Court as the
9 accused and had to face a man who in turn is the
10 policeman who arrested me, my defence attorney, the
11 prosecutor, and the judge who will hear my case.

12 Who then is working for my
13 interests? And how is justice possible? Paradoxically
14 the Minister of Indian Affairs' political constituency
15 has always been white, southern, and strongly influenced
16 by powerful development interests. The result has
17 been that natives have been shunted aside in favor of
18 those interests by people who are supposed to be the
19 legal guardians of their rights.

20 The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline
21 or any other major development undertaken without the
22 control and direct involvement of native people through-
23 out all phases of planning and operations can only
24 serve to entrench and support such southern
25 colonialism at the expense of the natives.

26 We have seen the pattern
27 before, and we can see it happening again. The weak
28 and powerless, the poor and the uneducated are generally
29 disregarded in development projects here in the south.
30 Government and industry have worked hand in hand in an

Tyler & Greyeyes

1 effort to further their own narrow interests of public
2 interest without -- excuse me, I'll start that again.
3 Government and industry have worked hand in hand in
4 an effort to further their own narrow ideas of public
5 interest without consulting the public whose interests
6 they claim to serve. Historical precedents can be
7 drawn from annals of the early development of the
8 prairies, as documented by James Grey. Increasing
9 alcohol abuse, gambling and prostitution in Alaska
10 followed the exploitive pattern Grey has outlined.

11 Recently massive projects
12 along James Bay and on the Churchill River in Manitoba
13 were planned and started before local residents were
14 even notified. In Alberta we have the example of the
15 Syncrude project, where the natives living in the
16 area have not been included in the employment plan for
17 Syncrude. As in the words of one Northern Alberta
18 native, "Why should we take jobs only as laborers?"

19 Syncrude has been operating
20 in Fort McMurray for years but why aren't they running
21 programs to train native workers? There is no compen-
22 sation and people cannot participate in decisions which
23 affect their survival. The great fear, as with the
24 Dene and the Inuit, is that industry and white people
25 will move in and they will be pushed aside and left
26 behind.

27 The natives in the south, where
28 they are in the minority, are forgotten peoples who
29 are not considered in the plans for industrial growth
30 and development. The influx of native people to the

Tyler & Greyeyes

cities was predicted ten years ago by the Hawthorn Report, but was not acted upon by the Department of Indian Affairs. There was no preparation or planning made by the Department for this urban movement, and consequently there has been further degradation and loss of work suffered by the native people in our cities.

As an example, in 1973 a group of Indians in Calgary were determined to help their people to cope in the city, and the Calgary Urban Indian Treaty/Alliance was formed under provincial charter. The Treaty Indian Alliance had their own counsellors so that experienced natives were helping inexperienced natives to orient themselves to city life. From the Indian's standpoint, the project was completely successful, with excellent liaison occurring between social service personnel of Indian Affairs and the Treaty Indian Alliance. However, the Department decided to discontinue funding so that this worthwhile supportive and co-operative program has been lost.

This is an example of a program conceived and implemented by Indians, and of benefit and value to them, but was considered by administrators to be of little value. Surely if this paternalistic attitude by the Department still persists in the south, there is little chance of a better attitude developing in Indian Affairs for programs to alleviate the upheaval the pipeline will cause in the north.

The type of colonialism and paternalism in relation to Canada's Indians is long past. We must make a public search for alternate

1 policies for northern development, and the first step
 2 is the achievement of a just land settlement with the
 3 northern people, both Dene and Inuit, including
 4 hunting, fishing, and trapping rights, as well as
 5 fair royalties in return for extraction of valuable
 6 resources from their lands. This must begin with
 7 effective control over their own future, regional and
 8 economic development.

9 We have given some of the
 10 reasons for our support of the land claims of the
 11 northern native people, and some of the questions
 12 we have in regard to the pipeline. Without political
 13 self-determination and control of their land, who
 14 uses it, how and when, these people will be swallowed
 15 up with their resources by a greedy and thoughtless
 16 southern community consumer society. That is why it
 17 is essential that land claims of both Dene and Inuit
 18 reach a fair and just settlement before there is any
 19 further exploitation of northern resources. The
 20 principles of human justice and individual equality
 21 upon which this country is based may thus be served
 22 to the ultimate benefit of all citizens.

23 As a native of Southern
 24 Canada I want to express my fears that the hardships,
 25 deceit and injustices we in the south suffered in
 26 our dealings with the Canadian Government will be
 27 allowed to occur again in the north with the Dene.
 28 In the 300 years since the first white man set foot
 29 on Canadian soil, the native people have been subjected
 30 to the deceit of government and the abuse of industry.

Tyler & Greyeyes

1 Evidence of this can be found by travelling through
2 any reserve in Canada. If the conditions visible on
3 the reserves are any indication of the Canadian Govern-
4 ment's concept of just treatment of native people,
5 the Dene of the north have reason to fear the white
6 man's justice.

7 Here in the south promises
8 of fair treatment were repeatedly broken in the better
9 interests of an expanding country. The fight of
10 native people today in the south is to get the govern-
11 ment to honor its long-standing treaty of promises,
12 and indicate the good faith on which the government
13 entered these agreements. If the government had as
14 much good faith as they said they did at the signing
15 of the treaties, there would not be a struggle today
16 to get them to honor these treaties because they
17 would realize that all that we ask is just what was
18 promised to us.

19 The Dene, upon looking at
20 their southern brothers' experience, have reason to
21 doubt government promises. Development here in the
22 south has benefitted only big business, certainly not
23 the natives. Development to native people in the
24 south has meant exploitation, extinguishment of
25 aboriginal title, degradation, social isolation, and
26 ultimately ostracization. Development in the better
27 interests of Canada has meant that we have been stripped
28 of our pride, dignity and self-worth. Development has
29 meant that if your people are starving, the government
30 will not assist you unless you have land, gold, oil or

Tyler & Greyeyes

1 furs to give up in trade. Development has meant
2 that once you have given up everything, the government
3 is no longer interested in keeping the promises it
4 made. Government, in concert with industry, or
5 progress as some call it, will merely give you a
6 smaller piece of land to starve and die on. "Out of
7 sight, out of mind," as the expression goes.

8 This is what 300 years of
9 Canadian Government development and progress have meant
10 to the native people in the south. Must our brothers,
11 the Dene, suffer for the next 300 years? And they
12 will suffer unless their request for land is respected
13 before development goes ahead.

14 I thank you.

15 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
16 very much, and thank you, Mr. Tyler.

17 (APPLAUSE)

18 (SUBMISSION BY S. TYLER AND D. GREYEVES MARKED
19 EXHIBIT C-314)

20 (' WITNESSES ASIDE)

21 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
22 Mr. Carl Nickle , who is the president of Conventures
23 Limited, and is on our list for this morning, has
24 kindly agreed to be the first speaker this afternoon.

25 I apologize to Mr. Dixon
26 Thompson and Mr. Alan Carter, who are ^{both} scheduled for
27 this afternoon, and who asked me if I could get them
28 in this morning. I'm unable to do that and I can
29 tell them that we still want to hear from them this
30 afternoon, if that's possible, for them. If not, we

can take their written brief and file it in the record.

This afternoon, as well as hearing from those two people and from Mr. Nickle, we hope to hear from the Canadian University Service Overseas, from Arnav Marine, from the Blackfoot Reserve, numerous native people representing the Calgary Urban Treaty, the Calgary Urban Treaty Indian Alliance, the American Indian Movement of Canada, and so on. We hope to hear a couple of additional briefs as well, Mr. Commissioner, but that's all for this morning, and before asking Mr. Ryder whether anybody wants to -- any participants wish to comment, if any people are interested we'll make an attempt to show a film on the Inquiry at approximately 1:30.

THE COMMISSIONER: Well, I promised Mr. Grandy and his students that the film would be shown at 1:30, so it had better be shown.

Right, Mr. Ryder?

MR. RYDER: Dr. Pimlott has some remarks but because of the hour he's agreed kindly to let us have our lunch now and he'll make them later on in the day.

THE COMMISSIONER: O.K. Well, we'll adjourn, the film at 1:30, and we'll return here to two for further representations.

(PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO 2 P.M.)

(PROCEEDINGS RESUMED PERSUANT TO ADJOURNMENT)

THE COMMISSIONER: Well ladies and gentlemen, I'll call our meeting to order this afternoon and welcome those of you who have not been with us until now.

We have heard a great many representations here in Calgary already. We began yesterday afternoon, continued yesterday evening and carried on again this morning. We'll hear as many briefs as we can this afternoon and then I'm afraid we will have adjourn so that we can turn this room over to a local rock group and so that we ourselves can on to Edmonton where we will be holding hearings commencing on Monday at two o'clock in the afternoon.

I just want to say that you will understand that when we scheduled the number of days we were to spend in each city in this southern tour, we did so on the basis of the response that we had gotten to that point -- the number of briefs that had been sent in and so forth and we find now that we are getting an avalanche of requests to appear at these hearings and I simply ask those of you that we will not be ^{able} to reach to file your briefs with Miss Hutchinson, the secretary of the Inquiry and if you have anything further to add, just send a letter to me in Yellowknife. That'll reach me if you simply send it to me at Yellowknife and I promise you that the views you express in writing will be examined. I will be reading all of these briefs myself and so those of you that we do not get a chance to hear today, I want you

A. Carter

1 know that the representations you make will not go
2 unconsidered.

3 So, I think you all know what
4 the pipeline Inquiry is about and I will not bore you
5 with a repetition of my opening remarks. We'll save
6 those for Edmonton on Monday afternoon and we'll ask
7 Mr. Waddell simply to let us know who is going to lead
8 off now.

9 MR. WADDELL: Yes, Mr.
10 Commissioner. I should say I don't know if you knew
11 that we were followed by Count Bassey in Vancouver.
12 Maybe the Count's following us around.

13 I would ask that we hear from
14 a short brief first before we get to Mr. Nickle. I
15 did say we'd hear from Mr. Nickle but there is one
16 short brief and I would call Mr. Alan Carter who is
17 spokesperson for the Committee for the Responsibility
18 in Science. Mr. Carter?

19 ALAN CARTER, sworn;

20 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
21 ladies and gentlemen, entrepreneurs and those who
22 identify with entrepreneurs, particularly bureaucrats
23 and government and some people in universities and
24 particularly bureaucrats, those faceless men or some
25 of ^{them} who are faceless men who for American dollars sell
26 their country to the highest bidder. I'll try to be
27 brief. I don't have much time. I have to make up the
28 time today I took off my temporary job and work
29 tomorrow.

30 I want to thank you very much

A. Carter

1 for giving us this opportunity to present our views.
2 I should say I'm a spokesperson for the Committee for
3 Responsibility in Science, a local group which includes
4 people from Edmonton as well as Calgary but we're
5 not a bunch of academics in that sense. There people
6 with permanent jobs in universities but some of us
7 unemployed Ph.D.'s, or underemployed Ph.D.'s and
8 Masters and others as well as non-academic staff and
9 people in the outside community and we have particular
10 priorities and I suppose particular biases because
11 of the job situation. We often can't get work in
12 industry and particularly work in government because
13 the government apparently is not very concerned about
14 social and environmental things so they don't take
15 on biologists with Ph.D's or without Ph.D.'s, not
16 to any great extent anyway.

17 THE COMMISSIONER: Maybe we
18 could come to the brief sir.

19 A We strongly oppose the
20 Mackenzie Valley Pipeline project or any other develop-
21 ment project, for instance, drilling in the Beaufort
22 Sea which would precede settlement of native land claims.
23 We most strongly support the Inuit and Dene claims
24 based on aboriginal rights.

25 As members of a southern
26 support group our support is founded not only on
27 feelings of concern and solidarity for the Inuit, Indian
28 and Metis of the north and south in their fight for
29 self-determination and cultural survival, but are also
30 on our experiences of the biases of Federal and certain

A. Carter

1 Provincial Governments and entrepreneurs through rapid
2 development regardless of social and environmental
3 consequences.

4 Various members of our committee
5 have been involved in struggles in the past against
6 the proposed Village Lake Louise project, the (inaudible)
7 and the Federal Government Green Paper on
8 Immigration and Population. I won't go into the details
9 of our own experiences that are presented in the
10 written brief which will be handed to the Commission
11 but I would like to summarize our feelings about
12 priorities and biases of governments in relation to
13 development and also in relation to colonization.

14 Now members of our committee
15 were also involved in opposition to the Federal Govern-
16 ment immigration policy. The racist nature of passing(?)
17 and indeed Canadian Immigration policy is described in
18 detail elsewhere in the references in the written brief
19 and I won't go into this now but we do believe that
20 there is a link between the nature and purposes of
21 past and present immigration policy on one hand the
22 exploitation by colonial governments and entrepreneurs
23 of native peoples and their surroundings in the past
24 the treatments of Indian, Metis and Inuit peoples in
25 the latter days of the twentieth century on the other
26 hand.

27 The colonization of this part
28 of North American now known as Canada was effected by
29 British colonial governments through the fur trading
30 companies, the railway and mining companies and colonial

A. Carter

1 government in Canada. For the expansion of capital,
2 it was necessary for this transportation system to
3 be built up. Now until recently, Canadian Government
4 officials and big entrepreneurs, the latter as most
5 people I think know, initially were predominately
6 British and now mainly American and big businessmen,
7 were content to leave and certain areas in the south
8 to natives and white traders and merchants but today
9 predatory forces are looking to the non-renewable
10 resources of the north and are determined to extract
11 those such as oil and gas regardless of what natives
12 may say. Now the ^{officials of DINA,} the Department of Indian and
13 Northern Affairs may claim that they're willing to
14 ^{the} negotiate with/Inuit, Metis and Indian there but
15 unfortunately the treatment of native peoples in the
16 past does not indicate that the Federal Government has
17 acted or will act in good faith.

18 It may ask for input but as
19 often as not it proceeds a predetermined course, that
20 is of cooperation with entrepreneurs and exploitation
21 and development in the north.

22 Thus we think the issues
23 involved in northern development go beyond economic
24 concerns and go beyond protection of the environment
25 which are surely important but fundamental political
26 and ethical principles are involved. Colonization is
27 involved. At the very least we feel Federal and
28 Provincial Governments must be persuaded to disassociate
29 entirely from corporations such as Cominco, a subsidiary
30 of Canadian Pacific; Dome Petroleum, which is shortly

going to drill in the Beaufort Sea area, Imperial Oil of Exxon and Brascan to name but a few of the major forces of predation operating in the north and elsewhere in Canada.

Several of these companies are also involved, we note, in exploitation of resources and the people of Third World countries. Instead of working along side such companies as the Federal Government is doing in the PanArctic Oils Consortium where it has about a 45% share, the government should boot these people and boot these corporations out of the north and give the natives a chance to determine their own futures, the alternative involves forcing natives into towns and cities or onto reservations where they may be kept economically and politically dependent on the native ruling circle. This practise we feel is analogous and indeed amologous to the (inaudible) of Southern African.

Lastly, we would like to recall the words of the Prime Minister of Canada when he recently visited Cuba when he said there, 'we believe that the natives are asking for their land back and some day we may give it to them.' I don't think the Government of Canada is going to give the land back willingly to the native people

Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you sir.

(THE SUBMISSION OF THE COMMITTEE FOR RESPONSIBILITY IN SCIENCE MARKED AS EXHIBIT #C315)

A. Carter
C. Nickle

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,

I'd call as the next brief Mr. Carl Nickle who's the president of Conventures Limited which I believe is a Calgary company.

CARL NICKLE, sworn;

THE WITNESS: Mr. Justice

Berger, first of all may I thank you for the opportunity of appearing before you and I also want to congratulate you on your patience and understanding during 14 months of hearings similar, comparable to what you've been putting up with here in Calgary the last two days.

Now I am purposely cutting out part of what I planned to say in order to emphasize a few other points which have not been discussed yet in detail which I think are important to your full understanding of the matters before your Commission.

Now there are a very few Canadians without bias ^{of} one kind or another when talk or thought turns to energy development of the Canadian north. At one extreme are those ^{who} claim there should be no northern development for that would destroy the lifestyle of northerners or critically upset balance of nature of animal, bird or sea life, would cause environmental damage so vast as to damage life of all kinds everywhere.

At the other extreme are the few who say energy supply is a most vital thing and damn any other considerations. Sir, neither side

C. Nickle

1 is right. I am not extremist but I do have a bias
2 and I'll fully define that in the course of my remarks.

3 I have a warm appreciation
4 of the need for equitable treatment for all those
5 hardy souls who, whether native or immigrant, live
6 and work in the Arctic. That does not mean full
7 endorsement of the proposals recently made on behalf
8 of northern natives prepared in several years of
9 research paid for by Canada's taxpayers. I regard
10 these as I would one side starting position in a
11 business or diplomatic negotiation. I trust that
12 reasonable people on behalf of native organizations
13 and government will achieve a reasonable negotiated
14 settlement of the claims.

15 I hope agreement in principle
16 can be reached before a final government decision
17 on the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. However, because of
18 the urgency to all Canadians of getting northern
19 energy onstream early in the 1980's, requiring, sir,
20 a pipeline decision by early 1977, I cannot endorse
21 the proposition that there must be a detailed completion
22 of settlement agreements in advance of pipeline
23 approval.

24 I appreciate the need for
25 environmental protection. I recognize however that
26 total environmental protection whether in the north
27 or in the areas of human settlement in the south is
28 an impossible dream. Wherever there is human or any
29 other form of animal life there is some degree of
30 environmental damage and pollution. We humans are

C. Nickle

capable of minimizing but not of eliminating environmental damage, if we have the will and/or governments require it.

Incidentally, it is inevitable that humans including Canadians will finally accept that energy needs require some modified environmental protection standards. There will be a price tag attached in terms of consumer costs. For example, much of the garbage in human or animal wastes have now created a growing environmental problem, can be converted in the future into heat for electricity generation and into methane gas and synthetic oils. There would be gain in terms of environment but the cost of conversion to energy with existing technology would probably double or more the energy cost to which Canadians and Americans have become accustomed.

Mining of our huge coal reserves creates some environmental hazards and whether coal is used in original form or is converted to gas or oil, cost to consumers will be much higher than we are now paying. The same is true of mining of Athabasca Tar Sands or U.S. Oil Shales, both in regard to some environmental hazards and higher costs. There are environmental hazards too in the expansion of nuclear power production and even in such long-range permanent energy developments as hydrogen from sea water and solar power.

Now I firmly believe that those who are now engaged in Canada's northern development and those who hope to expand such development

C. Nickle

1 and provide transport links are very fully environmental
2 conscious. Their acceptance of a high degree of
3 environmental protection is not only because government
4 and the public require it but also because simple
5 economics put a much higher price tag on the clean-up
6 of environmental damage than on adequate measures to
7 minimize such dangers.

8 Now I ask myself the question,
9 "why is there urgency for decisions on northern
10 development?" First let me present a simple set of
11 facts.

12 First, Canada's north
13 contains a vast potential of such energy resources
14 as oil, gas, coal, oil shales and sands, uranium and
15 hydro-power generating capacity. The economic future
16 of Canada and the energy security of all Canadians
17 depend in a large degree upon the massive development
18 of that potential.

19 Secondly, mere potential
20 of energy such ^{as} oil and gas under the Mackenzie
21 Delta or under the Beaufort Sea or under lands and
22 waters of the Arctic islands can do nothing sir to
23 heat a home in Ontario, fuel a family car in Quebec,
24 generate electricity in Nova Scotia, provide fuel or
25 raw material for industry across the nation or fuel
26 all forms of transport in Canada, or protect Canadians
27 from costly dependence on foreign energy.

28 Even when long and costly
29 efforts of men transform potential into oil and gas
30 fields in the Arctic as has been done over recent years,

C. Nickle

1 the energy discovered can do nothing to meet the needs
2 of humanity and that brings me sir to the third
3 simple fact.

4 Potential must become usable
5 energy with the means in place to deliver it to places
6 of need as much as 1500 to 3000 miles distant from
7 the energy source. Achieving the means to deliver
8 northern energy takes both time and money. For example
9 if favorable decisions for a Mackenzie Valley gas
10 pipeline are reached early in 1977, late 1981 would
11 be the earliest date by which the system could be
12 financed, built and put into operation.

13 Now sir, you did raise the
14 question earlier today of -- which was in line with
15 certain questions that had been raised by other speakers
16 here and in other communities: Did the Government of
17 Canada, Energy Minister Joe Greene, the National Energy
18 Board or the oil and gas industry lie to the Canadian
19 public in 1970 when according to the people who
20 use the figures for our potential in that year say
21 that they were "led down the river" as Canadians by
22 super optimistic statements on Canada's energy
23 resources?

24 First of all sir there was
25 no lying. The figures presented by the government
26 and by the industry consisted of several packages.
27 One was a figure of potential and I outlined the
28 difference between potential and crude reserves and
29 usable energy in the earlier remarks. The potential
30 in 1970 consisted of the possible or potential reserves

C. Nickle

of oil and gas attached to each of the frontiers of Canada in the Arctic, the Atlantic Seaboard, Hudson's Bay, offshore Labrador, west coast as well as the potential still in many to be discovered in western Canada.

It included also the very large amount of potential reserves which still exist in the Athabasca Tar Sands. Now, that huge potential has been altered somewhat by results of drilling good and bad in the years since but the mass of that potential still exists in Canada but it is not deliverable energy. The reserves found in the Arctic won't become usable energy until the means exist to deliver that energy to consumers.

The huge potential of the Athabasca Tar Sands has been placed far behind the schedules of production that were seen a few years ago because of the very rapid escalation of costs, of materials, labor, and by new and tougher environmental standards that have actually quadrupled the cost of producing a barrel of synthetic oil from the Athabasca Tar Sands. So that Canada, of necessity, now has to look only at the reserves -- provable reserves -- which can actually be delivered over the next few years ahead until we can reach in to reserves in the frontiers or the Tar Sands which hopefully can come onstream if we have the economic climate that will support the funding for that kind of development.

Now sir I will be happy if you have any further questions on that subject, I'd be

C. Nickle

happy to answer them now or at the close of my remarks.

Now, the question of the rights and responsibilities of all Canadians. In my view, the rights and responsibilities of ^{all} Canadians is to define, develop and transport northern energy as fast as humanly possible. That means a speed-up of the rate at which decisions on the north are made. There must be a speed-up of attraction to huge amounts of risk capital that will literally stagger the imagination of most, including me.

Money must come from small investors and large, from Canadian and foreign sources alike to accomplish the task of getting usable energy from the north by the early 1980's. The recently published "Energy Strategy for Canada" has set as one target a minimum doubling the \$700 million a year, exploration and development activity in Canada's north within three years under, says the report, "acceptable social environmental standards".

Now that target does not include the many billions of dollars needed to provide transport facilities but certainly without reasonable assurance of transport and markets the exploration money targets haven't got a hope in Hades of being achieved. I might say ^{that} /in Ottawa today, there seems to be growing realism about the urgency of frontier development.

Now I noted earlier sir that I have a bias and here are the reasons. For two-thirds of my life, since 1937, I have been an editor and a

C. Nickle

1 publisher and close student of the Canadian oil and
2 gas industry and of a rapidly changing world in terms
3 of its energy sources of supply and hunger of energy
4 among its inhabitants. Long before OPEC lowered the
5 boom in 1973, I was warning of the dangers of energy
6 crises in the 1970's and '80's and in presentations
7 both to governments and citizen groups, we recommending
8 policies to provide North America especially Canada,
9 with greater internal energy security.

10 Few Canadians were interested
11 in listening during the era of apparent cheap imported
12 energy. I might say sir I recall with particular relish
13 now my presentations in 1969 during my term as
14 president of ^{the} Independent Petroleum Association of
15 Canada, detailed presentations of what lay ahead in
16 the 1970's made to the present Prime Minister of Canada
17 and his full Cabinet in Ottawa and made a few months
18 later at the Policy Conference of the party then and
19 now of the official opposition. But it took the
20 OPEC quadrupling of prices of crude oil, accounting for
21 90 percent of world transoceanic oil shipments and the
22 Arab embargo on oil deliveries to nations supporting
23 Israel to awaken the world in 1973 to the facts that
24 the cheap energy era is over and that over-dependence
25 on OPEC energy has dangers.

26 Tragically, both in Canada
27 and the United States there is again widespread
28 complacency and a lack -- a sad lack of adequate sense
29 of urgency.

30 I purposely referred to North

C. Nickle

1 America rather than Canada alone because the economics
2 of geography and major population centers long have
3 dictated that Canadians could minimize their energy
4 costs and improve the national economy by having United
5 States markets carry a major share of energy development
6 and transportation burdens. That has applied to
7 Alberta and other western oil and gas over the past
8 quarter century. It is at least equally applicable
9 to northern energy.

10 Western Arctic and Arctic
11 islands energy can be delivered to Canadians for
12 hundreds of millions of dollars less per year if the
13 unit transportation costs are kept at a minimum b y
14 access to American markets. In the western Arctic,
15 Canada must by speedy decision-making win the right
16 to carry the huge gas reserves of Alaska's Prudhoe
17 Bay via the Mackenzie Valley to American markets across
18 the continent if it is to have an economically viable
19 means of connecting Mackenzie Delta - Beaufort gas
20 to southern Canadian markets.

21 Indeed, sir, I seriously
22 question whether any Canadian Arctic gas energy could
23 become usable energy if all the costs had to be
24 absorbed solely by Canadians as consumers or by the
25 levying of a heavy subsidy burden upon Canadians as
26 taxpayers.

27 Over two decades ago, I began
28 putting my personal financial resources which are then
29 and now only a tiny fraction of 1 percent of the
30 total capital needs into energy exploration and

C. Nickle

1 development in Canada's west. 16 years ago sir, I
2 joined with others in the long-range and high risk
3 task of geological and drilling exploration in the
4 Arctic islands. That was at a time sir when if
5 Canadians thought of the high Arctic at all, it was
6 as a remote, frozen buffer zone between the Soviet
7 Union and North America. Except for a very few hundred
8 hardy souls, even Eskimo found the high Arctic north
9 of the Northwest Passage too severe for permanent
10 living.

11 Several years ago sir, I gave
12 up publishing to head a Canadian owned public and
13 independent energy company called ConVentures. It is
14 a shareholder of PanArctic Oils Limited, the government
15 industry consortium exploring the Arctic islands.
16 It also has a stake in the proposed gas Arctic pipeline
17 to link Alaska - Mackenzie gas to North American
18 markets via the Mackenzie Valley.

19 Much of that stems from major
20 investments ConVentures made in the company called
21 Alberta Natural Gas Company back in 1972, an action
22 which led subsequently to that company joining Gas
23 Arctic. I might add that as fast as funds can be
24 generated or borrowed, ConVentures is risking it in
25 oil and gas projects in western Canada and the Arctic.

26 Now let me be frank sir. I
27 explore and develop partly because I have long realized
28 that our Canada faces energy problems and I cannot
29 reasonably expect my fellow Canadians to do something
30 about it unless I myself demonstrate a willingness so

C. Nickle

1 I do.

2 Now I would like at this
3 point sir to comment off the cuff on the very fine
4 address delivered by Chief John Snow of the Stoney
5 Indian Reserve at Morley. I have known Stonies for
6 many years. Forty years ago incidentally I worked
7 for 20¢ a day for 15 months on and off that reserve
8 in the old days of the famous relief camps in the
9 early '30's, conditions I never want to see return to
10 Canada. But Chief Snow pointed out very eloquently
11 something of the problems of his particular Indian
12 band, but there is one point that I regret that he did
13 not point out so I would like to point it out to you
14 now.

15 Several years ago a subsidiary
16 of Canadian Pacific began large scale exploration
17 under lease on the Stoney Indian Reserve. That
18 exploration led to the discovery last year of a large
19 natural gas well containing condensate and sulphur
20 as well as gas. Early this year, Canadian Pacific
21 drilled a second well following up the first and has
22 now established a major gas field on the Stoney Indian
23 Reserve. In recent days, arrangements have been made
24 between the Indian band and the Indian Affairs Depart-
25 ment and this Canadian Pacific unit called PanCanadian
26 for a lease upon which will be built a major gas
27 extraction and liquid processing plant which will not
28 only generate opportunities for new kinds of employment
29 long-term for members of the reserve but perhaps more
30 important, will generate a source of revenue for the

C. Nickle

1 members of the Stoney Band that will exceed under the
2 existing royalty and tax and rental arrangements, will
3 exceed the ultimate net profits that would be derived
4 by the company which sought for, drilled for, discovered
5 and will now develop at its own expense this gas field
6 on the Stoney Reserve.

7 For one, I am happy that the
8 Stonies have a much brighter future to look forward to
9 than has been the case for this particular band in
10 recent years.

11 I might say also one point
12 in passing and this happened only a few weeks ago and
13 its a sharp contrast of what some of things you have
14 experienced in your hearings in the north and here.
15 The head Chief of the Indian band at Saddle Lake
16 Reserve in central Alberta appeared before an Alberta
17 Government, Surface Rights Board a few weeks ago to
18 protest very strongly and eloquently that his Indian
19 band were being deprived of the revenues they should be
20 earning from the gas field found by my company and
21 others on their reserves six years ago but could not
22 be marketed despite the fact that gas plant, pipelines,
23 everything else were hooked up ready for last fall
24 simply because there was opposition from certain white
25 owners along the proposed pipeline route from the
Saddle Lake gas plant into the main line of Alberta
Gas Trunk.

His appeal was a valid one.
He told that government Board that he and the members
of his Saddle Lake Indian Band felt that they were

C. Nickle

entitled (and they were and are) to start deriving the revenues as royalty and rent that have stemmed and will stem in the future from the gas fields found under their Indian reserve by private enterprise companies. There again an Indian band is going to reap large resources, large benefits in the future. I hope that both plus all other Indian bands and Eskimo bands and others who may share in royalty and other returns from natural resources will recognize the same kind of wisdom that is now being recognized by the Alberta Government and that is that a portion of the revenues gained from resources which are depleting should be set aside as a heritage of future generations in order that the capital and the income thereon can go on extending its benefits to the natives of Canada in one case, the people of Alberta, the other people of Alberta in the other, for generations to come.

Well now to come back to my own brief, the ultimate objective of investment is of course to make a profit and without that incentive neither I nor you nor any other commonsense person would gamble his assets in high risk ventures. The profit motive is a key factor in the risking so far of over \$25 billion in western Canadian energy projects and in the spending to date of over 1½ billion dollars in the northern areas of Canada in exploration by big companies and small by foreign investors and Canadians.

It is a factor also sir in the spending so far that more than \$100 million by the

C. Nickle

1 Gas Arctic consortium of Canadian and American companies
2 and engineering, ecological, environmental, and economic
3 studies for a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline and a presenta-
4 tion of its case at governmental hearings in two
5 countries. Governments in Canada and elsewhere also
6 are assuming a greater role in energy including in
7 Canada, the accepting of part of the high risk invest-
8 ment. I have no strong objections to governments
9 sharing in risks provided they do so in terms comparable
10 to that^{of} individual investors. But governments must
11 either tax to pay for their part in energy projects
12 or more likely borrow against future income and leaving
13 citizens to pay both the principal and interest in
14 future taxes.

15 Put bluntly, there is no
16 panacea for Canadians in having governments take
17 over a major part of the role of future energy
18 development since it cannot match the efficiency in
19 risk taking willingness of a host of competing private
20 sector corporations.

21 Now oil and gas had been
22 discovered in the Canadian Arctic but none has yet
23 been produced to generate revenue. Mackenzie Delta
24 shallow waters nearby so far come up with possibly
25 seven trillion cubic feet of natural gas in the form
26 of crude, probable and possible reserves in existing
27 structures but not yet enough to support either a
28 gas pipeline serving Canadian markets from the delta,
29 oil reserves at the moment roughly one billion barrels,
30 not enough to support an oil pipeline. More drilling

C. Nickle

1 and testing of known structures is needed to more
2 price precisely determine reserves just as much more
3 drilling of other structures including those in the
4 Beaufort Sea is needed to determine the ultimate
5 potential for oil and gas.

6 Arctic islands have so far
7 indicated up to 15 trillion cubic feet of gas proved
8 probable possible and possibly 200 million barrels of
9 oil according to PanArctic Oils. These are not yet
10 enough to support transport systems but the potential
11 for much more reserves exist. Some time in 1977,
12 PanArctic and other sponsors of a polar gas line from
13 the islands hope to have sufficiently advanced in
14 engineering economic environmental planning and the
15 size of gas reserves to apply for approval of a costly
16 pipeline system and then start the kind of rounds of
17 hearings that have been involved in the Mackenzie Valle

18 Many more billions of dollars
19 must be attracted and spent before the first dollar
20 of cash flow can come, before a northern potential
21 can become usable energy. Risk dollar flow into the
22 north will drastically cut down or dry up, leaving the
23 Arctic to resume its role of centuries past or to
24 become a target for other nations such as those across
25 polar ice unless there is soon some assurance that
26 production cash flow can be achieved within the next
27 few years.

28 Now I'd like to close off
29 my remarks sir with a few points that have not been
30 brought before you before. That is that over the past

C. Nickle

three years since OPEC actions brought public concern about energy, a combination of both decisions and non-decisions by governments in Canada have led to our nation this year being less than selfsufficient in balance of hydrocarbon energy. Not enough has been done to curb wasteful use of energy within the nation although a government drive is now underway to try to get citizens to conserve. Oil exports have been cut drastically so the crude western province oil fields can be stretched out for an extra year or two before Ontario, like Quebec and the Maritimes now becomes heavily dependent on foreign oil.

Oil imports now exceed exports creating a hefty international trade deficit on petroleum account. Natural gas supplies from western provinces, especially Alberta, where exploration has recently been accelerated are serving Canadians from the Pacific to Quebec in addition to honoring export contracts that have made the development of reserves and the economic deliveries to Canadians possible. The/^{gas}exports this year sir will generate over 1½ billion dollars in U.S. dollar earnings. The Canadian needs and exports contracts can be met in the years immediately ahead but unless northern gas can be provided in the early 1980's, Canada may be forced into stretching western supplies by curtailing exports below contract levels or even cutting them out thus further worsening a balance of payments deficit that is already very serious.

Last year Canada suffered a

C. Nickle

1 deficit of about \$5½ billion, three times larger than
2 ever before in any year. This year the deficit is
3 now forecasted still larger. I am hopeful that
4 Canada will bite the bullet sufficiently to improve
5 the nation's chances of successfully competing in
6 foreign markets with enlarged Canadian exports of
7 foodstuffs, manufactured goods and all, but unless we
8 take steps fast to expand energy development and get
9 northern energy flowing before the end of 1982, meaning
10 decisions and start of the Mackenzie line in '77,
11 Canada's oil and gas balance of payments alone will
12 rise to as much as \$5 billion per year putting the
13 whole Canadian economy in a grave position.

14 Internally, Canada's government
15 is bearing a heavy burden because of its decision to
16 try and insulate Canadians from the impact of OPEC
17 oil price boosts. Now Ottawa and the provinces have
18 accepted the principle that there's a heavy price
19 tag for all Canadians from the kind of moves made in
20 haste after the 1973 OPEC action. Internal gas and
21 oil prices are being allowed to gradually over a term
22 of several years advance to world levels. Canadians
23 will pay at the pump for gasoline and to their
24 utilities for natural gas instead of the present system
25 of subsidizing oil imports through the taxpayers and
26 through the incentive reducing net price levels left
27 for oil and gas explorers.

28 Excessive producing profits
29 and federal royalty and tax levies that cream off
30 75 percent or more of oil and gas price increases

C. Nickle

1 allowed are being gradually modified. Governments are
2 beginning to realize sir that costs of replacing
3 present oil and gas reserves with new supplies in
4 the west, the north, from tar sands, coal conversion
5 and other means are all far higher than costs of the
6 past. That means that production must net more
7 exploration dollars per barrel of oil or cubic foot
8 of gas and billions of dollars of new capital must
9 be attracted to start a reversal in the early 1980's
10 of the present unhappy energy outlook.

11 Now, my time has run out, sir.
12 I still have more to say but I'll close without
13 reading through the rest with one comment, that over
14 the decade ahead through 1985, Canada will be forced
15 to go into external debt by many billions of dollars
16 to pay for imported energy. My estimate sir is that
17 Canada will go in the hole on energy account alone
18 at least \$25 billion between now and 1985 and that
19 if we try to stretch out our reserves by delaying
20 delivery of Arctic supplies, that deficit sir for the
21 next decade could run as high as \$40 billion and that
22 \$40 billion external payments deficit sir I'm
23 afraid that your country and mine will be going down
24 the same road to national bankruptcy that has been
25 the grievous problem of Britain and Italy in recent
26 years.

27 That is something I do not
28 want to see all of my fellow Canadians and my country
29 go through the lack of wisdom, the lack of willingness to
30 make decisions in this year, 1976.

Thank you sir for listening.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank

you Mr. Nickle. Thank you very much.

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Nickle,
if you have a copy of brief, the secretary would
appreciate it. Thank you Mr. Nickle.

(THE SUBMISSION OF CARL NICKLE MARKED AS EXHIBIT
C316)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner
I have a brief that was handed to me. Perhaps I
could file it and if you like, I could give a short
summary of it.

THE COMMISSIONER: All right.

MR. WADDELL: It's from the Alberta Plura, P-l-u-r-a-, a provincial arm of the National Plura Association which is an inter-church association to promote social justice in Canada. The brief was filed by Sister Freda Gatzke, G-a-t-z-k-e who is a chairperson for the Alberta Plura.

In her brief she says that there five participating churches in this organization, the Presbyterian, Luthern, United, Roman Catholic and Anglican. The Alberta Plura is in agreement with the statements made by the Canadian Catholic Conference of Bishops in September 1975 and that statement made by the General Synod of the Anglican Church of Canada in June 1975 and the Department of Church and Society Division of Mission in Canada, United Church of Canada in September 1975.

1 The Alberta Plura feels that

2 "We as Canadians have a unique opportunity to
3 bring native and non-native Canadians into a
4 partnership in the development of the north in
5 a way that could be a source of pride to all
6 Canadians."

7 She defines the partnership as through the Webster's
8 Dictionary as:

9 "One who joins into an activity with another;
10 a player on the same team."

11 The group urges the Federal Government to:

- 12 " a. Introduce a moratorium on major resource development
13 projects in the north in order that sufficient
14 planning time be given to :
- 15 1. Just settlement of native land claims.
 - 16 2. Native people become full partners in the study
17 and growth development of the north.
- 18 b. Re-examine policy positions on the aboriginal
19 rights of the Nishka, the Dene and the Inuit of
20 the Northwest Territories."

21 Further in the brief there is
22 comment upon foreign consumption habits and economic
23 power that are insisting that these oil and gas
24 resources be moved to market and some criticism of
25 that. The brief also emphasizes the waste of resources
26 and this waste being a cause of great ecological problems.

27 Finally, the brief says:

28 "Let us measure our success in the development of
29 the north in partnership with our neighbors north
30 and south."

A. Wolfleg

1 That's the brief and I'll
2 file that.

3 (THE SUBMISSION OF THE ALBERTA PLURA ASSOCIATION
4 MARKED AS EXHIBIT # C317)

5 THE COMMISSIONER: Fine.

6 MR. WADDELL: I would call
7 upon Alan Wolfleg, who is from the Blackfoot Reserve
8 and will speak for the Blackfoot Reserve.

9 On our list, we have the
10 Calgary Urban Treaty. That's wrong. It's the
11 Blackfoot Reserve and Mr. Commissioner this is Mr.
12 Wolfleg.

13 ALAN WOLFLEG, sworn;

14 THE WITNESS: Thank you for
15 the opportunity to appear before you. On behalf of
16 the Blackfoot Reserve and this brief was supposed to
17 be given by Chief Leo Pretty Man of the Black Reserve
18 but he's on a call to Edmonton.

19 The proposed Mackenzie Valley
20 Pipeline reflects different notions in this Inquiry
21 from various segments of the Canadian society. When
22 economic or social ventures occur such as this pro-
23 posed project, people try to interpret the possible
24 effects such as such ventures would have on their
25 lives. In short, we all to a certain degree explain
26 economic and social phenomena in the light of our
27 own personal standing in the economy of Canada.

28 It is easier for^a poverty-
29 stricken person to be sympathetic with the poverty
30 problem than the rich man. It is much easier for the

conservative to be concerned with pollution, preservation than will the metro urban dweller. It is easy for an Indian to be protective of his environment which is nature, economically, socially, culturally, spiritually than a body of giant corporations.

Looking at our own experience on the Blackfoot Reserve, looking at the settlement of the west, development of the west, the economic process that these reserves enjoy has been paid for in terms of human lives. Not only is it a struggle against the elements of nature but a social, political, and economical struggle in nature too.

The offshoots of hunger for energy, oil, gas and other products we get from the earth, the over-riding and basic problems in all its varying degrees of intensity confronting these people is poverty and underdevelopment with all its relevant and attendant symptoms, high rate of employment, low rate of education achievements in terms of levels, inadequacy of education, cultural disorganization in terms of destruction and social crippling of a whole community in terms of families in the community units, alienization from a non-Indian society, conflicts with the law, alcohol and drug abuse, moral decay, overcrowding and deteriorating housing, substandard preventative medical service, frustration and one very important prevailing social attitude which must be changed if an effective development of the environment where any exploitation or exploration are taking place is one of apathy.

A. Wolfleg

As a result of these symptoms the potentials, abilities and self-reliance of Indian people remain largely undeveloped and ^{as} a group have remained ^{alienated} and virtually non-participated in the surrounding of larger Canadian society social and economic life. These realities are hard to visualize that they do exist on the relentless prairie horizon which is prosperous and picturesque.

Looking at it from the southern Alberta point of view, there are five reserves in southern Alberta. You look at these reserves and you wonder whether you are a layman, a lawyer or a politician, from what perspective you look at it, you have your own opinion but when you look at it from this point of view even since the days of Turner Valley, Calgary has been known and been associated with oil. Through some reports, Calgary hosts a large number of major companies who are in the oil and gas business and by assets and sales, Calgary places third in Canada when they accommodate some companies in terms of office location.

Even an Arctic Institute of North America which was formerly located at McGill University in Montreal is located now in Calgary at the University of Calgary as a logical location for a Canadian Arctic Research Center. The list goes on and on why Calgary is important as an administrative financial service center of oil, gas, sulphur, service and supply industries. In short, Calgary is a vibrant, bustling and big league and big star in Canadians'

A. Wolfleg

1 economic galaxy but what is happening in the surrounding
2 Indian communities at its doorstep and that includes
3 the prairie communities, including farms, small towns?

4 The situation being experienced
5 by these communities is somewhat in a small scale
6 especially on the reserves in comparison with the
7 Canadian society we have a very disorganized culture
8 which have levels -- let's say progress and a part of
9 this progress level is the affluent well-to-do
10 family and at the the bottom is the affluent poor,
11 welfare who are actually -- we talk about poverty.
12 The money is there but still these over-riding basic
13 problems I've just mentioned exist.

14 Somebody asked that he's
15 confused about culture. Today, that evidence I gave
16 in social problems and economic problems is the
17 culture that's been developed through contact with the
18 white society and I think sociologists call it "born
19 from another culture". Indian people ^{borrow} it but they
20 don't know how to utilize. In one hundred years,
21 what can you learn?

22 There is when we talk about
23 Indian culture, we talk about in terms of the whole
24 total sum of the way of life but when we look at it
25 closely we look at it as the modern way of life that
26 you see today that we are talking about today that's
27 going to be affected. There is another base to that
28 and that's the ancestral cultural which has a strong
29 link with the natural life and this is the link
30 that links the Indian people wherever they are with

their environment. This is the only environment they know through generations and they're very much a part of it.

I want to leave you with one area in this brief. The brief will be sent to Mr. Berger. I'm just reading the outline. We could harness nature. We could harness nature and its forces but there is something we could never be free of and that's the laws that control nature and man.

(APPLAUSE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner

ROY LITTLECHIEF, sworn;

This paper is an expression of deep humanitarian concern for the northern indigenous plus people whose legal, political, socio-economic and

R. Littlechief

1 cultural will be forever destroyed through the
2 ulterior motive of the crass insensitive commercial
3 pursuit by the Department of Indian Affairs and
4 Northern Development and the large corporations.

5 This hundred years is
6 characterized by the so-called orderly development in
7 the following areas: economic, Indian environment,
8 geographic location of reserves and very limited
9 natural resources creates economic stagnation and
10 in turn creates a welfare state perpetuating social
11 regression. As we all know since that time the
12 southern Indians have not the political cloth nor
13 the word to have any say or any social economic
14 circumstances. Why, because it is the carry over of
15 the neo-colonial totalitarianbureaucratic mentality
16 of Ottawa, namely the Department of Indians Affairs
17 and Northern Development all at the harsh expense
18 of the Indians with no regard but the promotion of
19 the Federal Government and big business self-interests.

20 Therefore, an extensive
21 revamping and evaluation of the approaches that they
22 both partly employ must be preceded prior to dangling
23 anymore carrots to the Indian people. By that we
24 mean that they given immediate recognition to our
25 aboriginal and treaty rights and living up to them
26 through the concrete and positive action on their part.
27 Federal Government, Department of Indian Affairs and
28 big business must take care to nurture the social
29 and economic factors of the indigenous plus people
30 on a slow and careful base otherwise the same harsh

R. Littlechief

1 bitter lessons that occurred in the south will surface
2 again, cultural breakdown, self-destruction, alcoholism,
3 jails, despair, high rate of racial division, erosion
4 of spiritual life and values, urban dislocation,
5 polarization of culture rather than fitting into the
6 Canadian mosaic, intercultural division and suspicion
7 and negative self-image.

8 The most hideous fact of this
9 is that the Department of Indian Affairs is supposed
10 to be the guardian and trustee for the original people
11 of this country then they turn around against their
12 mandate practising malphesians and non-^{phesians(?)} which means
13 the Minister is liable to answer in the Courts of
14 this country and to the people of Canada by practising
15 the above too. This is done under the guise of
16 improving the lot and lives of the Indian people.

17 We sincerely hope that the
18 Berger hearing is not an exercise in futility on our
19 part. When your findings have been written, opportu-
20 nity to read it, discuss it in order that no misunder-
21 standings or misinterpretations will be present. This
22 will mean true and faithful consultation in turn, this
23 will create some semblance of credibility, trust and
24 confidence on your part. The onus is now up to the
25 Parliament of Canada.

26 Briefly, you know, I'd like to
27 say that, you know, we have a lot of problems as
28 far as, you know, what some of the things that were
29 brought out by some of the previous speakers is that
30 a lot of our people lived under welfare state and

P. Littlechief
Miss C. Crouteau

1 also high unemployment, low education and so on. It's
2 pitiful you know, to have leadership making statements
3 of such people as the leader of Calgary. But I think
4 as far as you know, the mayor can have lunches with
5 oil people in the city all time but he forgets that
6 are five reserves surrounding Calgary. I think these
7 are some of the things --

(APPLAUSE)

8 THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
9 very much sir.

10 (WITNESS ASIDE)

11 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner
12 I'm calling as the next brief, Miss Claudette Crouteau
13 who is with the Canadian University Service Overseas,
14 CUSO, at the University of Calgary. Miss. Crouteau?

15 MISS CLAUDETTE CROUTEAU, sworn;

16 THE COMMISSIONER: Yes, go
17 ahead.

18 THE WITNESS: I'd like to
19 make the following presentation on behalf of the members
20 of the CUSO local committee of the University of
21 Calgary and it shall be very brief.

22 CUSO is an independent
23 development agency which provides technical and
24 professional assistance to Third World countries who
25 so request it. We support specific development projects
26 initiated and directed by Third World governments,
27 groups or individuals through volunteer participation
28 or financial and material contributions.

29 CUSO's experience in the
30 Third World has led to a clearer understanding of the

Miss C. Grouteau

relations between the rich and poor nations and of the international process of development. Development as we understand it and as stated in our charter includes the freeing of people not just from the constraints of poverty, hunger and disease but also from constraints which inhibit a person's control over his destiny, the pursuit of dignity and social equality.

CUSO's aims are to participate in the global struggle for justice, equitable development and human progress. The struggles of Canada's native people^{is} very similar to that of the Third World in that both are seeking to be mettez chez nous. The Dene and Inuit people of the Northwest Territories are now asking that they be given the right self-determination in having control over development which will affect their daily lives.

We southern Canadians feel both the moral and ethical responsibility regarding the issues of northern development. The Mackenzie Valley Pipeline is a vehicle for encouraging wasteful North American consumption patterns. Will this greed for northern resources prove so overpowering that people will be put second to economic growth and profit?

What the Dene and Inuit peoples are asking is the same as what French-Canadians were granted historically, the right to govern their own affairs. The Dene Declaration asks for no more than did Louis Riel in his Bill of Rights of 1870. This Bill of Rights was later accepted by Parliament

MISS C. Grouseau

1 as the Manitoba Act and became the founding document
2 for that province.

3 If we are truly to be a just
4 society then how can we refuse the demands of the native
5 people? Although Canada does not have a history of
6 being a colonial master such as Britain or France,
7 in trying to subdue the native people of this country,
8 we are guilty of perpetuating a colonial mentality.
9 By denying native peoples the right of self-determina-
10 tion are we not following the same policy as the
11 white minority government of South Africa which denies
12 the basic human rights of the native blacks?

13 A pipeline without control
14 and direct involvement of native people throughout
15 all phases of planning and operation can only serve to
16 reinforce southern colonialism at the expense of the
17 native people.

18 There are countless occurrences
19 in which the native people in the south have suffered
20 which have taught northern natives that they must
21 have control over the development of their land. An
22 example of such an occurrence was the construction of
23 the well-known W.A.C. Bennett Dam in 1967. This
24 dam was built without consultation of the people whose
25 lives were drastically affected by it. The environ-
26 mental and sociological implications were not considered.
27 The building of this dam and its water reservoir
28 drastically reduced the natural outflow of the Peace
29 River into the Peace Athabasca Delta of northern Alberta.
30 In the delta, thrived a community largely composed of

Miss C. Crouteau

Cree, Chipewyan and Metis people whose livelihoods were derived from traditional hunting, trapping and fishing activities.

The economy of Fort Chipewyan largely depended on the annual inundation and silt deposits of the Peace River for the survival of its rich water and animal life. Consequent consecutive low water years which followed had detrimental effects upon the community. A once proud, self-sufficient people were forced to depend on government assistance as a means of support.

Are we also to rob the native people of the north of their self-dignity?

To conclude, we strongly support the native land claims of the Dene and Inuit people of the north.

Thank you.

(THE SUBMISSION BY CUSO MARKED AS EXHIBIT # C318)
(APPLAUSE)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Is there a representative Arnava Marine Limited here? No, there isn't.

I'm sorry apparently Arnava, as I have on the list, is the parent of Lindberg of Fort Transport/Simpson, the parent company, that is, and so I would call Albert Irye, I-r-y-e and he can explain which company he is appearing for. Mr. Irye?

ALBERT IRYE, sworn;

THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner, my credentials and accomplishments are not nearly as

A. Iryc

1 impressive as those of others who have preceded me,
2 particularly Mr. Nickles, and although we do share
3 the same anxieties and concerns, I with my partner
4 Edwin Lindberg operate a tug and barge operation,
5 Lindberg Transport Limited, and this company was started
6 by Edwin Lindberg out of Fort Simpson, and during the
7 peak of the excitement and interest in 1973 and '74,
8 in the hope that the pipeline would get approval
9 fairly rapidly, we were able to seek and obtain
10 financial assistance from other companies in the
11 south and were able to undertake a program of expan-
12 sion in equipment and also go into other types of
13 marine construction such as dredging and the building
14 of artificial islands.

15 Edwin Lindberg of course is
16 a native northerner and by his own description having
17 been born under a willow bush on the Liard River and
18 I've worked in the north since 1945 and during that
19 time, I have maintained fairly cordial relations
20 with a lot of the local northerners. I cannot be
21 persuaded that all residents along the Mackenzie
22 Valley are against the development of the petroleum
23 industry and the pipeline.

24 I think there is a solid
25 majority of northern natives who are quite willing to
26 see development and they are of course concerned with
27 the problems of the environment and the social aspects
28 but I think, you know, there has been such a delay
29 and in presenting I don't whether "demands" is the
30 right word -- their demands for a land settlement and

1 it -- I'm sure I speak for a lot of the small
2 businessmen in the north, it has a very detrimental
3 effect on business as a whole.

4 For instance, in our own
5 organization where during that peak period of '73-74,
6 we employed a minimum of a hundred people and
7 compared with today's payroll of ten and I think
8 companies that we're working beside in Hay River and
9 Fort Simpson and other parts of the north are experienc-
10 ing the same cutbacks, and further than that, our
11 ability to raise funds for expansion and up-grading of
12 equipment has been just cut off. Our investors are
13 not willing to advance monies now that you know,
14 conditions are so disruptive and there are so many
15 uncertainties.

16 Mostly companies operating
17 in the north work on a time-off basis which fits in
18 quite well with the traditional hunting and fishing
19 habits of the natives. A lot of this is due to the
20 seasonal nature of our work and the disruptions of
21 break up and freeze up and I think it really fits in
22 with the way of life of the northerner.

23 The delays we've experienced
24 so far and at least ^{reaching} an agreement in principle
25 regarding the pipeline have caused fears in our
26 group that the pipeline will be driven right out of
27 the Mackenzie Valley, particularly so now that
28 Northwest Pipelines has announced the intentions of
29 filing their proposal by July the 9th as well as
30 the pending Polar Gas application and El Paso. We

A. Irye

1 think that unless some fairly rapid decisions are
2 reached, the people in the Mackenzie Valley will lose
3 out completely on development.

4 I think that about covers what
5 I have to say.

6 THE COMMISSIONER: Mr. Irye,
7 are you living in Fort Simpson today?

8 A In Hay River.

9 Q One thing that you should
10 understand is that our National Energy Board Act
11 has always provided that no one could build a pipeline
12 without a certificate of public convenience and
13 necessity from the National Energy Board so that as
14 I understand the law of our country, it is in the
15 final analysis for the National Energy Board to decide
16 whether they believe it is in the public interest for
17 a pipeline to be built and you must understand that
18 when this Inquiry has finished its work, my job is to
19 tell the government what I think the impact will be
20 in the north and to recommend the terms and conditions
21 under which a pipeline should be built if one is to
22 be built, to examine the long-term impact of gas
23 pipeline followed by an oil pipeline.

24 Now, the matter still has to
25 be determined by the National Energy Board. They
26 are not a rubber stamp. They are there to consider
27 whether they should grant either Artic Gas or Foothills,
28 a certificate of public convenience and necessity so
29 that even when the work of this Inquiry is completed,
30 you and those businessmen in the north and I've heard

A Irye

1 from many of them who are depending on this pipeline
2 to enable your business to prosper, you'll still have
3 to await the judgment of the National Energy Board and
4 then of the Government of Canada, and those are the
5 facts of life.

6 Another point you raised that
7 perhaps is worth commenting on, I appreciate your
8 taking the trouble to appear here sir. You see, this
9 is a public Inquiry and we conduct our business in
10 public and that's why you are here, to tell us publicly
11 what you think. When we went to the villages and
12 settlements in the north where the native people live,
13 we asked them to tell the Inquiry what they thought
14 and we stayed for a day, two days, three days, four
15 days, five days until everyone who wanted to speak
16 had had an opportunity to do so.

17 In many of those villages
18 we heard from I am certain, the majority and in some
19 villages, virtually all of the adult persons, men and
20 women in the village and we wanted them to tell us
21 what they thought. Not what they might think you
22 and I would like them to tell us but what they had
23 decided in their own hearts and in their own minds
24 they must say. So, we tried in that way to find out
25 what the attitudes of those people who live in the
26 Mackenzie Valley, the Mackenzie Delta and on the
27 perimeter of the Beaufort Sea really were and they told
28 me with virtual unanimity that they wanted their land
29 claims settled before any major development such as a
30 pipeline took place.

A. Irye

1 Now, there are businessmen
2 in the north like yourself who say to me just as you
3 said, you said, "I cannot be persuaded that these
4 people are really against the pipeline". We have to
5 -- it seems to me we have to regard what these people
6 say to us -- the native people say to us as what they
7 really think, what they really want us to know in the
8 same way as I accept what you say as what you have
9 decided you must say to me. I want you to understand
10 that I have tried to make sure that those people who
11 live in the north had every opportunity freely to tell
12 me what was really going on in their heads and that's
13 why we went to virtually every community. That's
14 why we give people the opportunity to speak in their
15 own languages as well as in English and occasionally
16 in French.

17 I think that I'm trying to
18 say to you that I am going to have to rely upon what
19 they told me to determine what their attitudes and their
20 beliefs and their hopes and their fears are. I think
21 if we adopt that attitude toward each other, we'll begin
22 to learn and to understand each other.

23 At any rate, I just want you
24 to know I appreciate your coming forward and I've
25 heard from your colleagues in the business community
26 in the north and I have on more than one occasion
27 reminded them that notwithstanding whatever this
28 Inquiry report may say, you'll still have to await
29 the judgement of the National Energy Board and then of
30 the Government of Canada on this whole pipeline question.

A. Irye

1 Anyway, thank you very much.

2 A I know there's a
3 great reluctance on the part of some of the native
4 people to appear at your hearings because of a natural
5 shyness and the reason I'm here is because my partner
6 Ed Lindberg expressed or told me that you know he
7 would be too embarrassed to come and I'm sure there's
8 a lot of these people who have not spoken out because
9 of just sheer shyness.

10 Q Well, I think you're
11 right but many people are very shy but I think we
12 overcame that in the villages. In Old Crow, virtually
13 every adult person and many of the teenagers spoke.
14 In a village with something like 200 people, 80
15 spoke in Old Crow. That experience was more or less
16 repeated in every village. Not to the same extent
17 but -- and because we stayed till two and three in
18 the morning and then stayed overnight and then another
19 night and then another night if that should be necessary
20 I think people did feel free to speak to me and to
21 those who accompanied me.

22 So, I'm sorry if Mr. Lindberg
23 didn't take advantage of that when we were in Hay
24 River but we heard from the white community in Hay
25 River and then to make sure that the native people of
26 Hay River felt free to come forward, we held a meeting
27 in the Hay River Indian village so that they wouldn't
28 feel that they had to step forward in the presence of
29 people that in whose presence they might feel shy.

30 At any rate. --

A. Irye
Rev. G. Willms

A Thank you very much.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you.

(APPLAUSE)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

MR. WADDELL: Is Leo

Littlebear here? Is Reverend Glenn Willms? Reverend
Willms^{is} to present his brief now.

REVEREND GLENN WILLMS, sworn;

THE WITNESS: You honor,

I am the chairperson for a Church and Energy Conference
which was held February the 11th called by the
Church and Society Committee of the United Church of
Canada serving in this area. There are representatives
of that committee here this afternoon and perhaps
you'd like to see them stand to indicate their support
of this short brief.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
very much ladies and gentlemen.

A In a ~~conciliator~~
church such as ours, it is not possible for one
person to speak for the whole church but about 80
representatives of the churches met in this city to
have dialogue with those of high calibre and advanced
knowledge concerning the Mackenzie Valley.

We sought to raise and
deliberate upon the ethical issues involved in the
construction of the proposed pipeline and our
consultants were a social scientist, Professor James
Frideres, a geologist consultant, Mr. Murray MacDonald
an environmental scientist Professor Larry Bliss,
pretroleum engineer with responsibility for frontier

Rev. G. Willms

1 explorations Mr. Douglas Brown, native student social
2 worker with experience in the Northwest Territories,
3 Deanna Greyeyes and an ethicist Professor Karen
4 Penelhum.

5 In making this brief
6 presentation, we do so with commendation for your
7 openness, your thoroughness and your obvious concern
8 for justice.

9 First, under social science
10 factors. Development of any region has to destroy
11 part of the culture of the land so there must be
12 interplay of the relevant factors. There are only a
13 few northern pockets where nothing is happening and
14 most Inuit have acquired similar tastes and customs
15 to those of whites and the psychology of their culture
16 has switched. It is no longer pragmatic to try to
17 recapture the primitive.

18 In addition, there is a great
19 diversity of ethnic origins, color shades and cultures
20 in the north as well as a complex of color bars. Native
21 people are not opposed in our understanding to
22 development but want a piece of the action. They don't
23 all have the skills to qualify for work in mineral
24 exploration and development and are opposed only
25 because they feel left out.

26 Geologist consultant, the
27 Beaufort Basin in the Mackenzie Delta appears to be
28 the only frontier area from which oil or gas can be
29 made available in time to meet the 1985 demand.
30 Attempts to restore domestic self-sufficiency must

Rev. G. Williams

1 start with/^ademand curve. Canada is the second
2 highest petroleum consuming nation in the world despite
3 its steady downward trend in both reserves and pro-
4 ductability. Frontier development costs will be so
5 high that demand must be reduced in the future to the
6 extent of even drastic changes in lifestyle.

7 Environmental factors. The
8 northern challenge is to determine how much we can
9 develop with minimum damage. We all live in a time
10 scale in which we try to do more than we can.
11 Historically, native northerners have always lived
12 close to water because it provides more food than the
13 land, important for people who have to get by on
14 their own.

15 Mainly the landscape is
16 devoid of animals especially in winter but specific
17 concentrations of certain edible types makes it
18 possible for people with no agricultural potential
19 to live off the animals which live off the vegetation
20 which is not suitable for people. However there is a
21 limited base for support of large numbers of people
22 unless there is significant hydrocarbon energy resource
23 development.

24 However, the native land
25 claims must be settled as a key issue and terms for
26 petroleum development must be spelled out before any-
27 thing starts. There must be adequate education
28 of field workers. Pipelines can be built in an
29 environmentally sound manner and are essential as the
30 base for many related projects.

Rev. G. Willms

1 Energy resources and the
2 relativity of the north. We have to do something
3 quickly about the energy growth rate. Zero growth
4 is essential as a target and conservation an absolute
5 necessity. We cannot continue a five percent exponential
6 growth rate of finite sources. Half of our total
7 energy use is wasted but much can be saved by application
8 of existing efficiencies to reduce the demand drain
9 but the largest potential future reserves so heavily
10 in the Arctic, there should be emphasis on conversion
11 to alternatives including those other than coal which
12 at present is the most abundant energy resource with
13 an estimated 100 billion tons.

14 Native concerns. Land is
15 the life. That seems to sum up the native outlook as
16 we heard it. We are not against development but we
17 want to be part of it. This is the basis for the
18 primary concern about land settlement to determine
19 who are the rightful owners so the developers can deal
20 directly with them. The Inuit and Dene do not want
21 to be dependent on the Federal Government in the future
22 and see ownership of land as the basis for a new
23 autonomy. The desire for a piece of the action is
24 felt to be their right. "We also want to be able to
25 adapt, to changing conditions in our own speed" ^{they say} to us.

26 Now are the ethical aspects.
27 Ethical aspects of northern development can be summarized
28 as the search for rational and reasonable compromise
29 between significant but temporary alleviation of energy
30 needs and the inevitable cost in terms of disruption of

Rev. G. Williams

1 a way of life and possible permanent disturbance to
2 the landscape and wildlife. The utility approach
3 creates the problem of whether this will bring the
4 greatest benefit to the majority or violate rights of
5 minority groups which should be protected. It is
6 difficult to determine the proper priorities between
7 them. However, if industrial society can't come to
8 terms with a supportable growth rate and reduce
9 the concept of continuous expansion, its way of life
10 will fall apart anyway.

11 In conclusion, our dialogue
12 brought out the following issues.

- 13 1. The concept of a need to research further energy
14 supplies and a warning to the public that non-
15 renewable resources are rapidly diminishing.
- 16 2. That the automobile consumption requiring 15%
17 of all non-renewable resources be curtailed and that
18 a 50-mile-an-hour speed limit on highways be established.
- 19 3. That attention be given the Berger Commission
20 findings and that the church participate in informing
21 itself and the public.

22 From our conference, there
23 were these five resolutions passed unanimously: that
24 this conference recommend establishment of guidelines
25 for northern energy reserve development which will
26 recognize the following principles:

- 27 1. Settlement of native land ownership and compensa-
28 tion before ^{any} development may proceed.
- 29 2. Extraction of the resources at a rate which will
30 not be excessive in relation to the best estimate of

Rev. G. Willms

domestic requirements and the rate of export necessary
to maintain and develop viable^{and}/economic conditions.

3. That administration be structured to provide for
participation by people who understand the local problems.

4. Orderly development reflecting the results of
sufficient research to ensure an understanding of what
is to be done and why.

5. A long-range program for self-development of the
native people with a view to achieving a useful and
helpful degree of education and integration while
retaining the right to enjoy the native way of life
at their own initiative.

Thank you.

THE COMMISSIONER: Thank you
very much. Please convey my thanks to the members of
your delegation too sir.

A Thank you.

(SUBMISSION OF REVEREND GLENN WILLMS MARKED
EXHIBIT C-319)

(WITNESS ASIDE)

Burnstick & Small Legs

1 MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
2 we'd like to call as our next brief a brief from the
3 American Indian Movement. I'd call upon Ed Burnstick
4 and Nelson Small Legs. While they're coming up, I
5 wonder if Mr. Stan Jones is here, or a representative
6 from the Canadian Association of Oil Well Drilling
7 Contractors, or Lorraine Allison, or Mr. R.J. Danzer?
8 If they're here, could they come up?
9

10 ED BURNSTICK and

11 NELSON SMALL LEGS, unsworn:

12 WITNESS BURNSTICK: First of
13 all, I'd like to welcome Berger to Calgary, Alberta.
14 I guess you've heard the for and against the develop-
15 ment of the north on the Mackenzie Pipeline. I think
16 at this time you've heard a lot of facts and different
17 things that have happened across Canada on development.

18 I want to take just a little
19 bit of your time to present the three areas -- the
20 past, the present, and the future -- of Canada.

21 We talk about a society,
22 Canadian society. We talk about ourselves as Canadians,
23 and yet in the past, in the past I don't know how many
24 hundred years, the Canadian Government has failed the
25 people of Canada -- native people of Canada. They
26 have failed them in education, they have failed them
27 in social adjustment, they have failed them in education,
28 job opportunities, in every field you can think of, in
29 the last 20 years.

30 People say, "That is the past,"

Burnstick & Small Legs

1 but the past -- the scars of the past are still here
2 and we're still suffering from those scars.

3 When we talk about failure,
4 when Mr. Buchanan himself does not recognize that, when
5 they have failed the native people of Canada and of
6 the States that the Dene Declaration was done by a
7 Grade 10 student, what does he expect? Those red-necked
8 attitudes should not come out to the press because I
9 think the native people of Canada and of the north have
10 tried to be part of this society, and have been terribly
11 failed by the government and society itself.

12 The past in different areas of
13 Canada there has been development which is affecting us
14 today. The mercury poisoning in Kenora; in the James
15 Bay where there's 150 families homeless, have nowhere
16 to turn; in different areas where people have expressed
17 what has happened to them as a result of development.
18 I feel that/ⁱⁿspeaking for some of the American Indian
19 Movement people across Canada and United States that
20 these things should be considered today as to where
21 the native people stand in society. Are they accepted
22 as part of the society, or will the Canadian Government
23 walk all over them again?

24 In the present, the understand-
25 ing and co-operation of all groups of people, Indian
26 and non-Indian, can only help the Dene people in what
27 they want, from what I understand that they want, apart
28 and be part of the development of the north and have
29 some say. I think that we cannot look at the develop-
30 ment of the north to be developed rapidly. We cannot

1 look at it in dollars and cents. We have to look at
2 it in human rights. The human rights of the native
3 people of the north and not only Indian people but
4 non-Indian people also; we have to look at this area
5 as to where we're going to be developing non-recyclable
6 energy, and I feel that if the government, oil companies
7 and privileged groups force the native people to violent
8 action, it's not going to benefit anybody, Indian
9 people or non-Indian people.

10 I feel that when it gets down
11 to things such as this, as being a country, that we have
12 to look at it in the moral, human, and civil rights. I
13 feel that the Dene people have come a long way to make
14 Canadians across the country try and understand what
15 they are trying to say. There have been many people
16 in the past who have dealt with the government and
17 have never been given a fair shake by the government.
18 An example are treaty rights. According to myself, all
19 our treaty rights have been violated by the government.

20 When we see native groups, like
21 the Dene people and people of the north, when they are
22 forced to take violent action, when I say that will not
23 benefit anybody; but as the American Indian Movement,
24 if these people are forced to take violent steps,
25 then the American Indian Movement will have to back
26 them. We will back them in any way that we know how,
27 and the best way possible.

28 I feel that when we talk about
29 being part of a society I question a lot of things:
30 How many people are on that National Energy Board, how

Burnstick & Small Legs

1 many native people are on that Board? How many native
 2 people are on different Boards where people decide on
 3 the future of their children, their grandchildren, the
 4 future of their culture, the future of their traditions,
 5 the future of their lifestyle?

6 I feel that when we get right
 7 down to areas where things -- where people like Mayor
 8 Rod Sykes, Judd Buchanan -- do not care about a group
 9 of people, their ^{necked} red- attitudes towards the native
 10 people does not help the native people, it does not
 11 help their community, it does not help the Canadian
 12 people of Canada. When you get right down to the
 13 whole hearing as it is going across Canada, which is
 14 a positive thing, where people can come and express
 15 their views on the Mackenzie Pipeline, it's something
 16 positive that is going on. But when I see a person
 17 presenting his brief and then walking out on the others,
 18 that means he has his own interests and nothing else.

19 (APPLAUSE)

20 We must remember the American
 21 Indian Movement supports the Dene people, and we have
 22 chapters across Canada, and if anything should happen
 23 in the north, the Mackenzie Pipeline comes right
 24 through Alberta and we will deal with it if we have
 25 to back up the Dene people in every way we can.

26 I'd like to thank Berger for
 27 taking this time ^{and} listening to us and hope that you
 28 understand the native people of the north and have
 29 a fair representation in Parliament when you present
 30 the whole thing.

Burnstick & Small Legs

WITNESS SMALL LEGS: First of all, I'd like to welcome Commissioner Berger to Southern Alberta, and I'd like to welcome the rest of the oil people to this hotel.

For the past couple of hours I've been sitting here, sitting back there listening to people making their briefs about for and against or half-way, or whatever, for the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline. One fellow said there are two extremes. It seems to me that there are only two answers, either do it or you know, scrap the thing. If you go ahead and do it, like I can only talk from my area of Southern Alberta, I can only talk about the five reservations.

If they proceed with the Mackenzie Valley Pipeline, all I can see is corruption. Have you people ever seen 7-year-olds, 6-year-olds, 5-year-olds melting down an L.P. record so they can get the alcohol out of it to forget their misery? Have you seen 7-year-olds melt down polish and get alcohol out of it? Have you seen that? Any of you oil people, have you seen that? This is true. This is basic grass-roots truth. This is what the dominating society has done to native people all across Canada, and if it goes through, that Mackenzie Valley in the Northwest Territories, I see the same corruption. Booze, alcohol, what our former brothers have stated.

It seems to me that the executive of the oil companies do not think of their children, children's children. When the native people get up here to speak, we speak for generations. Our forefathers

Burnstick & Small Legs

signed a treaty for generations to come. Your fore-
fathers didn't sign for you guys, they just signed for
themselves so they could get the land away from us.
Truth, that's what the American Indian Movement speaks.

Talk about the laws of nature.
This is the law of nature, the peace pipe or your Bible.
That is the law of nature. This rock represents the
earth, the stem represents what grows on the earth.
If you violate the laws of nature, you violate your
internal selves, where materialism is hired and every-
thing else. I see some people snickering back there.
Well, snicker all you want.

If it does go through, like
Ed says here, it's going to come through Southern
Alberta and very close to the five reservations. We
will back the Northwest Territories Indians up in
whatever their decision is. We do not condone violence
but if we are threatened with it, we'll use it. We're
not trained like our brothers to the south across the
border, where they're trained in guerilla warfare and
trained in the art of killing a human being. The
Canadian Indian is unpredictable. They will take anything
up to defend themselves -- our children, our wives, our
culture, our spiritualism. So it's a decision of
whether or not it will go through. You're either in the
water or you're out of it.

Thank you very much.

(APPLAUSE)

MR. WADDELL: Mr. Commissioner,
I should have told you that Mr. Burnstick spoke first,

Burnstick & Small Legs

1 I think as you gathered, and Mr. Small Legs second.

2 (WITNESSES ASIDE)

3 MR. WADDELL: I call upon Mr.
4 Dixon -- Professor Dixon Thompson from the Faculty of
5 Environmental Design, University of Calgary. I think
6 Professor Thompson, if he's here, I know that he was
7 going to try and make it back this afternoon. Is
8 Professor Thompson here?

9 A VOICE: No.

10 MR. WADDELL: Well, I think he
11 indicated to me that he would send in a written brief.
12 There are -- we've covered everyone now that has indi-
13 cated to us previous to May 1st that they would want
14 to make a brief, and we've heard something like 39
15 briefs, Mr. Commissioner, so I would ask that the re-
16 maining people that do have anything to say, or as a
17 result of some of the briefs here today feel that they
18 wish to submit a brief to the Inquiry, to send their
19 briefs in written form to Yellowknife, to you, sir,
20 in Yellowknife, Northwest Territories, and we'll file
21 them with the Inquiry and make sure that you get them
22 to read.

23 I should say that the trans-
24 cripts of our hearings have been deposited in the
25 Calgary Public Library and Mr. Commissioner, we'll make
26 sure that the transcripts of these hearings are avail-
27 able there, just as soon as we have them.

28 Now Mr. Ryder, I believe, has
29 something.

30 MR. RYDER: I have nothing to

R. Blair

1 add, Mr. Commissioner. I believe Mr. Blair is here and
2 has a few words to say, if that may be done?

3 Before Mr. Blair begins, I
4 should advise people here that Mr. Blair is speaking
5 to the Commission as part of our rules, our procedures
6 that we have laid down whereby all the regular parti-
7 cipants at the Inquiry, including the two pipeline
8 companies, have agreed that they won't cross-examine
9 any people who come here to present their submissions
10 to you, but instead the participants will be offered
11 an opportunity to say -- make a statement to you at
12 the conclusion of each session, and that is what I
13 gather Mr. Blair is here to do.

14
15 ROBERT BLAIR, resumed:

16 THE WITNESS: Mr. Commissioner,
17 it's Robert Blair speaking, as the president of the
18 Alberta Gas Trunk Line Company of Calgary, and part-
19 time as the president of Foothills Pipe Lines, an
20 applicant before your Inquiry.

21 With other witnesses from
22 Foothills, I have appeared already considerably at
23 your hearings, Mr. Commissioner, in the communities and
24 at Yellowknife, and will again, and won't stretch even
25 your renowned patience by repeating today about our
26 work on the Maple Leaf project in any sort of
27 technical way.

28 Nevertheless, there have been
29 some suggestions raised in the hearings in the province,
30 including in Calgary, to which we react strongly, and

R. Blair

1 so our company is of rather medium size in international
2 terms, it's still one of the larger Canadian-owned and
3 controlled companies and therein I do claim to represent
4 one of the major and responsibly informed points of
5 view in the gas pipeline industry in Canada.

6 First, as to the charge made
7 most directly and sometimes in rather extreme and
8 derogatory language before you, the charge that this
9 regulatory and judicial process of review is already
10 holding up connecting of additional gas supplies to
11 Southern Canadians, I've heard enough of that to want
12 to testify through your record that such charge is
13 false or misinformed, and deserves to be contradicted,
14 I believe, in flat language.

15 The only frontier gas available
16 for early connection for Canadian purposes is the gas
17 in the Mackenzie Delta on the Arctic Islands. No gas
18 from Alaska has been offered for Canadian use.

19 In the Mackenzie Delta the
20 producers, which have developed a significant gas supply
21 there, have said clearly on their own behalf that their
22 plans are for first production in the fall of 1981, and
23 we see that they have conditioned those forecasts in
24 terms which suggest that more likely the first produc-
25 tion will occur in the fall of 1982. The reserve
26 quantities there are deserving of pipeline connection
27 and we believe that the additional potential of the
28 area over and above the reserves proven so far, will in
29 the next few years justify the choice of 42-inch
30 pipeline, which is the size which would achieve

R. Blair

1 comparatively low unit costs for such connection.

2 In Alberta Gas Trunk Company
3 our day to day business, our bread and butter, meat and
4 potatoes business is the connecting of new sources of
5 gas supply. We do it every year. We know that in
6 order to have a pipeline connection through the Mackenzie
7 Delta in operation in the fall of 1982 it would be
8 desirable, if possible, to start some preliminary field
9 construction work during 1977. To do that we should
10 ideally, if we had everything our way, we should ideally
11 finance in 1978, and in order to complete all the
12 construction planning with the optimum economy and con-
13 venience, it would be desirable to receive authorization
14 of the properly designed project by about the end of
15 1977, more or less.

16 Now that's laying out an
17 ideal schedule as seen by experienced pipeline construc-
18 tion management. If it should be necessary, we could
19 make the in-service time in the fall of 1982 with
20 later regulatory action and government decision and
21 still experience no real delay.

22 Now the point to this analysis
23 is that there is simply no way at all that a process
24 of regulatory and judicial and Parliamentary review
25 during all of '76 and all of 1977, if necessary, no
26 way that such timing could possibly contribute delay
27 to the time at which the frontier gas begins to flow,
28 looking at this situation as a Canadian project. But
29 I don't believe, the reason I asked to get in here
30 today, I don't believe that this hearing and its

R. Blair

1 participants should be left with the bad taste of
2 some of the statements and charges about
3 urgency and delay which have been made to you.

4 We know on the factual basis
5 that I've just described that there is substantial time
6 available in terms of Canada's interests to properly
7 evaluate the impact of the pipeline on the peoples of
8 the north. We know that there's time to negotiate and
9 hopefully make much progress towards settling the
10 Indian land claims. We know that it's time to take
11 steps to minimize the impact of development on the
12 north, the native peoples and other interested parties
13 along the route; and we know that there is time to
14 choose carefully, among various alternatives of gas
15 sources and schedules and projects, designs in Canada.

16 Some of the statements about
17 urgency may have been from misinformation, and some
18 have had to do, no doubt, with the urgency which is
19 attributed to the transport of Alaskan gas to United
20 States markets. We're quite aware in Foothills of that
21 United States urgency and as had some press attention
22 the last couple of weeks, our own companies are
23 presently involved in the proposed Fairbanks corridor
24 -Alaskan Highway alternative, which might, in its
25 separate way, come to do something really practical
26 to relieve that American problem. Possibly the
27 Alaskan Highway medium-sized kind of project proposed
28 would in the end provide -- even provide the promptest
29 relief of the American problem. But I think what's
30 important here is to identify that as an American need

R. Blair

1 and to recognize that whatever may be done to relieve
2 that American need, that that be done, recognized and
3 weighed as a concession and an accommodation of American
4 interests and not as a development urgent for Canadian
5 purposes to the point of over-riding other local
6 objectives which may get in its way.

7 Our own companies have a lot
8 of operating and construction responsibility from day
9 to day, and we like efficiency and speed of action at
10 least as much as anyone else does. I'm sure everyone
11 in the room, in their own way, and for their own
12 reasons, would like to get on with their assignment.
13 But we get uneasy if we see components of an industry
14 or of any other component trying wilfully to get their
15 own way by demanding urgent decision before the facts
16 and the public attitudes are considered.

17 Now to be practical, I do
18 acknowledge that there is the one case which could
19 need more urgent decision in Canada, that is the Arctic
20 Gas group whose project has to, by its nature, meet
21 United States purposes and schedules which seem to
22 have a more advanced and arbitrary deadline situation
23 because perhaps of the complexity of the jurisdictional
24 and the governmental^{re}/views involved there. But what we
25 perceive is that real anxiety for decision in '76 or
26 very early '77 is^{for}/the very individual objectives of
27 that one particular project, and not for the increasing
28 gas supply in Canada as a general aim.

29 A second issue which has been
30 raised before your hearings is the manner of participation

R. Blair

1 by northern residents particularly suggesting by Indian
2 residents in the ownership and in the Board of Directors
3 as well as in direct participation on the Board of
4 Directors, as well as in supervisory and management and
5 operational jobs of the pipeline company which eventually
6 accomplishes these projects which Canada predictably
7 will need, and I notice this has been raised in respect
8 of the Yukon Brotherhood recently, and since the subject
9 is to timely I'd like to confirm again in this forum
10 that from the other side of the table, that's from the
11 company's side, we do happen to endorse and believe in
12 such an arrangement, and are continuing currently to
13 in private discussions with government authorities and
14 with representatives of the northern peoples, continuing
15 to plan the practical implementation of such arrangements
16 within any project sponsored by Foothills, whether
17 they be in the Northwest Territories, mainline and
18 community delivery operations, or for a corresponding
19 operation in the Yukon Territory.

20 Finally, and there's a third
21 subject, I'd like to respond in a way to some of the
22 expressions of anxiety that have been put before the
23 hearings. The Foothills organization is not interested
24 at all in crashing through a project over the protests
25 or against the interests of the residents. The companies
26 sponsoring this project have as part of their routine
27 responsibility the job of operating pipelines under
28 lands occupied by other parties, in the case of Alberta
29 Gas Trunk in Alberta there's about 5,000 such landowners,
30 whether they^{be} ranchers, farmers, Hutterite communes,

R. Blair

1 Indian Reserves, National Parks, Provincial Parks,
2 and part of
3 whoever holds the lands, / Our business day to day is
4 getting the pipelines into the ground with their
5 acquiescence and living with them, and that's the nature
6 of this business. We do know also that there are
7 sufficient reserves of gas in Alberta to meet the
8 going requirements of the Canadian market for some
9 years, as was demonstrated by the Energy, Mines &
10 Resources recent publication of their energy study.

11 The position of our Foothills
12 organization is simply to keep ready and prepared, to
13 proceed with construction of the pipeline at such time
14 as it may be that the Government of Canada determines
15 after careful review by this Inquiry and by the National
16 Energy Board and by Parliament itself that the construc-
17 tion of a Mackenzie Valley Pipeline may be required
18 for the best interests of all the people concerned,
19 including northerners, southerners, producers, consumers,
20 or whatever. Until the next time when a community hear-
21 ing somewhere else, I thank you for your attention.

22 (APPLAUSE)

23 (WITNESS ASIDE)

24 THE COMMISSIONER: Ladies and
25 gentlemen, any other participants who wish to make a
26 statement, Mr. Ryder?

27 MR. RYDER: No, Mr. Commissioner.

28 THE COMMISSIONER: Well, ladies
29 and gentlemen, I want to thank you for your attendance
30 here during these past two days, and to say that I
have listened carefully to the contribution that each

1 one of you has made, and I repeat the thought that
2 it seems to me to be useful, that all points of view
3 are expressed at this Inquiry and that the people in
4 the industry, the people representing the native
5 organizations, the people with environmental concerns,
6 the representatives of the religious committees that
7 have taken an interest in the moral and ethical
8 dimensions of the Inquiry's work, I think it's
9 important that all of you have taken the trouble to be
10 here, not only to express your own points of view but
11 to listen to the points of view expressed by others
12 with whom you may, and in some instances clearly do
13 not agree.

14 I think that that's the way
15 the democratic process ought to function. It means that
16 in a country of many millions of people there is a forum
17 for you who wish to do so to express your point of
18 view and for me to consider your point of view and
19 to make my own report to the Government of Canada and
20 to make my own recommendations which naturally in due
21 course will be made public.

22 So thank you again, and I
23 think that I should simply adjourn the Inquiry now
24 until we reconvene in Edmonton on Monday at two
25 o'clock in the afternoon. Thank you.

26 (APPLAUSE)

27 (PROCEEDINGS ADJOURNED TO MAY 17, 1976)
28
29
30

347

M835

Community 53

AUTHOR

Mackenzie Valley pipeline inquiry:

TITLE

Calgary May 14, 1976

DATE DUE

BORROWER'S NAME

~~JUN 10 1976~~ ~~RAIN~~ Tony

347

M835

Community 53



3 1761 11468826 0